# TUWIEN 

# TECHNISCHE UNIVERSITÄT 

 WIENVienna University of Technology

DIPLOMARBEIT

# Joint Spectral Theorem for definitizable self-adjoint operators on Krein spaces 

ausgeführt am Institut für<br>Analysis und Scientific Computing<br>der Technischen Universität Wien

unter der Anleitung von
Ao. Univ. Prof. Dr. Michael Kaltenbäck
durch
Nathanael Skrepek BSc

## Contents

Introduction ..... 1
1 Preliminaries ..... 3
1.1 Krein space ..... 3
1.2 Operators on Krein spaces ..... 7
1.3 Gelfand space ..... 10
1.4 Joint Spectrum in Krein spaces ..... 19
1.5 Spectral theory in Hilbert spaces ..... 20
2 Diagonal Transform of Linear Relations ..... 23
2.1 Linear Relations ..... 23
2.2 Linear Relations on Krein spaces ..... 24
2.3 Diagonal Transform ..... 26
3 Joint Spectral Theorem ..... 36
3.1 Multiple embeddings ..... 36
3.2 Setting ..... 40
3.3 Function class ..... 43
3.4 The Spectral Theorem ..... 51
3.5 Compatibility of the Spectral Theorem ..... 61
3.6 Spectrum ..... 64
4 Spectral Theorem for Normal Operators ..... 66
4.1 Spectral Theorem ..... 66
References ..... 68

## Introduction

The purpose of the master thesis is to develop a joint spectral theorem for a tuple of pairwise commuting definitizable self-adjoint operators on a Krein space, cf. Theorem 3.4.6. This is inspired by [5, where a functional calculus for normal definitizable operators on Krein spaces is developed.

In the first section we start with a introduction to Krein spaces. Then we will show that we can find a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ and a injective and linear bounded mapping $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ for every positive operator $P$ on a Krein space $\mathcal{K}$ such that $T T^{+}=P$. Additionally, we define a meaningful concept of joint spectrum for a tuple $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ in a commutative unital Banach algebra. This concept will be extended to the unital Banach algebra of bounded and linear operators on a Krein space $L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$. We also show that the joint spectrum of a tuple is non-empty. Moreover, we state the concept of a joint spectral measure for a tuple of commuting self-adjoint operators on a Hilbert space.

In Section 2 we will give a short introduction to linear relation. Furthermore we will present the $*$-homomorphism $\Theta$ from [6]. This $*$-homomorphism drags the Krein space setting into a Hilbert space setting.

In Section 3] we present the joint spectral theorem for a tuple of pairwise commuting definitizable self-adjoint operators on a Krein space. For every definitizable $A_{i}$ we choose a real definitizing polynomial $p_{i}$. According to the first section there exists a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ and a injective and linear bounded $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ for the positive operator $\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(A_{i}\right)$ on the Krein space $\mathcal{K}$ such that $T T^{+}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(A_{i}\right)$. We introduce a proper function class $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ for which we can define the functional calculus $\phi \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{A})$. This will be done by decomposing $\phi$ into a polynomial $s$ and a remainder $g$ which vanishes at every critical point. We then define $\phi(\boldsymbol{A})=s(\boldsymbol{A})+T \int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E T^{+}$, where $E$ is the joint spectral measure of $\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})$. We will show that this constitutes a $*$-homomorphism. Furthermore, we will endow the function class $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ with a norm and proof that $\phi \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ is continuous in $\phi$ with respect to this norm. Since every entry $A_{i}$ in the tuple $\boldsymbol{A}$ has its own functional calculus, if we regard one entry as a onetuple, we will give a connections between the functional calculus of one entry $A_{i}$ and the spectral calculus of the tuple $\boldsymbol{A}$.

In Section 4 we derive a spectral calculus for normal definitizing operators. This will be done by splitting a normal operator $N$ into its real and imaginary part $A_{1}$ and $A_{2}$ and using the spectral calculus for $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{1}, A_{2}\right)$.

## Notation

| Symbol | Meaning |
| :--- | :--- |
| $\mathbb{N}$ | natural numbers starting with 1 |
| $\mathbb{N}_{0}$ | natural numbers starting with $0(\mathbb{N} \cup\{0\})$ |
| $\mathbb{Z}$ | the set of all integers |
| $[n, m]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ | $\{k \in \mathbb{Z} \mid n \leq k \leq m\}$ |
| i | imaginary unit |
| $L_{\mathrm{b}}(M, X)$ | Set of all bounded linear mappings $f: M \rightarrow X$ |
| $L_{\mathrm{b}}(X)$ | Set of all bounded linear mappings $f: X \rightarrow X$ |
| $B_{r}^{X}(x)$ | open ball with center $x$ and radius $r$ in $X$ |
| $B_{r}(x)$ | open ball with center $x$ and radius $r$ if the space is clear |
| $\delta_{i, j}$ | Kronecker delta $\left(\delta_{i, j}=1\right.$ if $i=j$ and 0 else $)$ |

## 1 Preliminaries

### 1.1 Krein space

Definition 1.1.1. Let $X$ be vector space over $\mathbb{C}$. We call a mapping $[., .]_{X}$ : $X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$, which fulfills
(a) $[\lambda x+\mu y, z]_{X}=\lambda[x, z]_{X}+\mu[y, z]_{X}, \quad$ (linerarity)
(b) $[x, y]_{X}=\overline{[y, x]_{X}}, \quad$ (conjugate symmetry)
for $x, y, z \in X$ and $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{C}$ an inner product and $\left(X,[., .]_{X}\right)$ an inner product space.

An element $x \in X$ is called positiv/negativ/neutral if the real number $[x, x]_{X}$ is positiv/negativ/zero. A linear subspace $Y$ of $X$ is called positiv (semi)definite if the equality $[y, y]_{X}>(\geq) 0$ holds for all $0 \neq y \in Y$. Accordingly, $Y$ can be negative (semi)definite or (neutral). The inner product is called positiv/negativ (semi)definite if $X \leq X$ has the corresponding property.

Two elements $x, y \in X$ are called orthogonal, if $[x, y]_{X}=0$, we will write $x[\perp]_{X} y$. Two subsets $A, B$ of $X$ are called orthogonal if $[x, y]_{X}=0$ for all $x \in A$ and all $y \in B$, this will be denoted by $A[\perp]_{X} B$. For a subset $A$ of $X$ we set $A^{[\perp]_{X}}:=\left\{x \in X:[x, y]_{X}=0\right.$ for all $\left.y \in A\right\}$, and call $A^{[\perp]_{X}}$ the orthogonal companion of $A$.

An element $x \in X$ is called isotropic if $\{x\}[\perp]_{X} X$. By $\left(X,[., .]_{X}\right)^{\circ}$ we denote the set of all isotropic elements, called the isotropic part of $\left(X,[., .]_{X}\right)$. If $\left(X,[., .]_{X}\right)^{\circ} \neq\{0\}$, then we call the inner product degenerated, otherwise we call it nondegenerated. We call $\left(X,[., .]_{X}\right)$ degenerated, if its inner product is degenerated. Accordingly, $\left(X,[.,]_{X}\right)$ is nondegenerated if its inner product is nondegenerated.

If $M, N$ are orthogonal subspaces of $X$ such that $M \cap N=\{0\}$, then we denote the direct sum by $M[\dot{+}]_{X} N$ and call it the direct and orthogonal sum.

If no confusions are possible we will write $\left[.\right.$, .] instead of $[., .]_{X}, X^{\circ}$ instead of $\left(X,[., .]_{X}\right)^{\circ},[\dot{+}]$ instead of $[\dot{+}]_{X}$, and $[\perp]$ instead of $[\perp]_{X}$ or even just $\perp$.

Example 1.1.2. Let us regard the vector space $X=\mathbb{C}^{2}$ endowed with

$$
[x, y]=x_{1} y_{1}-x_{2} y_{2}
$$

It is straightforward to check that $(X,[.,]$.$) is an inner product space. The$ orthogonal companion of $M:=\operatorname{span}\left\{\binom{1}{1}\right\}$ is again $M$. We want to recall that in a Hilbert space $\left(\mathcal{H},[.,]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ we have $\mathcal{H}=U[\dot{+}]_{\mathcal{H}} U^{[\perp]_{\mathcal{H}}}$ for a closed subspace $U$. Contrary to these expectations, we neither have $M \cap M^{[\perp]}=\{0\}$ nor $M+M^{[\perp]}=$ $X$.

Definition 1.1.3. Let ( $X,[.,$.$] ) be a inner product space, X_{+}$a positive definite and $X_{-}$a negative definite subspace of $X$.

If we can express $X$ as the direct and orthogonal sum

$$
X=X_{+}[\dot{+}] X^{\circ}[\dot{+}] X_{-}
$$

then we call $\left(X_{+}, X_{-}\right)$fundamental decomposition of $(X,[.,]$.$) . The space$ $(X,[.,]$.$) is called decomposable, if there exists a fundamental decomposition.$

The orthogonal projections $P_{+}$along $X_{-}[\dot{+}] X^{\circ}$ onto $X_{+}$and $P_{-}$along $X_{+}[\dot{+}] X^{\circ}$ onto $X_{-}$are called fundamental projections.

The linear mapping $J:=P_{+}-P_{-}$is called fundamental symmetry. Furthermore we set $(x, y)_{J}:=[J x, y]$ for $x, y \in X$.

Facts 1.1.4. Let $(X,[.,]$.$) be a decomposable inner product space, \left(X_{+}, X_{-}\right)$a fundamental decomposition, $P_{+}, P_{-}$the corresponding fundamental projections, and $J$ the fundamental symmetry.

- $\left(X_{+},[.,].\right)$and $\left(X_{-},-[.,].\right)$are a pre-Hilbert spaces.
- For $x, y \in X_{+}$, we have $(x, y)_{J}=[x, y]$.
- For $x, y \in X_{-}$, we have $(x, y)_{J}=-[x, y]$.
- $X_{+}$and $X_{-}$are also orthogonal with respect to $(., .)_{J}$, i.e. $X_{+}(\perp)_{J} X_{-}$.

Lemma 1.1.5. Let $(X,[.,]$.$) be a decomposable inner product space with fun-$ damental symmetry J. Then the following assertions hold true:
(i) $[J x, y]=[x, J y],(J x, y)_{J}=(x, J y)_{J}$ for all $x, y \in X$.
(ii) $[x, y]=(J x, y)_{J}$ for all $x, y \in X$.
(iii) $(., .)_{J}$ is a positive semidefinite inner product on $X$.
(iv) If $X$ is nondegenerated, then $(., .)_{J}$ induces the norm $\|x\|_{J}:=\sqrt{(x, x)_{J}}$.
(v) If $X$ is nondegenerated, $J^{2}=I$.
(vi) If $X$ is nondegenerated, $X_{+}^{[\perp]}=X_{-}$and $X_{-}^{[\perp]}=X_{+}$.

Proof. Since $X$ is decomposable, every $x \in X$ can be written as $x=P_{+} x+$ $P_{-} x+x_{0}$ for some $x_{0} \in X^{\circ}$. Since the isotropic part $x_{0}$ does not change the value of the inner product, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[J x, y] } & =\left[P_{+} x, y\right]-\left[P_{-} x, y\right]=\left[P_{+} x, P_{+} y+P_{-} y\right]-\left[P_{-} x, P_{+} y+P_{-} y\right] \\
& =\left[P_{+} x, P_{+} y\right]-\left[P_{-} x, P_{-} y\right]=\left[\left(P_{+}+P_{-}\right) x,\left(P_{+}-P_{-}\right) y\right]=[x, J y] .
\end{aligned}
$$

From the already shown, we obtain

$$
(J x, y)_{J}=[J(J x), y]=[J x, J y]=(x, J y)_{J} .
$$

By the definition of the fundamental symmetry $J$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
J^{2}=\left(P_{+}-P_{-}\right)\left(P_{+}-P_{-}\right)=P_{+}^{2}-P_{+} P_{-}-P_{-} P_{+}+P_{-}^{2}=P_{+}+P_{-} \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Again by writing $x$ as $P_{+} x+P_{-} x+x_{0}$ and mind that the isotropic part $x_{0}$ does not change the value of the inner product, we have

$$
(J x, y)_{J}=[J J x, y]=\left[P_{+} x+P_{-} x, y\right]=\left[P_{+} x+P_{-} x+x_{0}, y\right]=[x, y]
$$

The linearity of $J$ yields that $(., .)_{J}$ is linear in the first argument. Moreover, $(., .)_{J}$ is even a inner product, since

$$
(x, y)_{J}=[J x, y]=\overline{[y, J x]}=\overline{[J y, x]}=\overline{(y, x)_{J}} .
$$

By the definition of the fundamental projections, we obtain

$$
(x, x)_{J}=\underbrace{\left[P_{+} x, P_{+} x\right]}_{\geq 0}-\underbrace{\left[P_{-} x, P_{-} x\right]}_{\leq 0} \geq 0 .
$$

Hence, $(., .)_{J}$ is a positive semidefinite inner product. Moreover, by the CauchySchwarz inequality $(x, x)_{J}=0$, if and only if $x \in X^{\circ}$. Consequently, if $X$ is nondegenerated, $(., .)_{J}$ is positive definite and $\|\cdot\|_{J}$ is a norm on $X$.

If $X$ is nondegenerated, then $x=P_{+} x+P_{-} x$ and consequently 1.1 implies $J^{2}=I$.

By definition we have that $X=X_{+}[\dot{+}] X^{\circ}[\dot{+}] X_{-}$. If $X$ is nondegenerated, then it is easy to see that $X_{-} \subseteq X_{+}^{[\perp]}$. Moreover, if $0 \neq x \in X_{+}$, then we have $[x, x]>0$. For $x \in X_{+}^{[\perp]}$ we obtain

$$
0=\left[x, P_{+} x\right]=\left[P_{+} x+P_{-} x, P_{+} x\right]=\left[P_{+} x, P_{+} x\right] .
$$

This yields that $P_{+} x=0$ and in consequence $x=P_{-} x \in X_{-}$. Hence, $X_{+}^{[\perp]} \subseteq$ $X_{\text {- }}$.

Facts 1.1.6. Let ( $\mathcal{K},[.,]$.$) be a nondegenerated and decomposable inner product$ space and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{+}, \mathcal{K}_{-}\right)$a fundamental decomposition. Furthermore, let $P_{+}, P_{-}$be the corresponding fundamental projections and $J$ the fundamental symmetry.

- For $x \in \mathcal{K}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|J x\|_{J}^{2} & =(J x, J x)_{J}=(\underbrace{J J}_{=I} x, x)_{J}=\|x\|_{J}^{2}, \quad \text { and } \\
\left\|P_{ \pm} x\right\|_{J}^{2} & =[\underbrace{J P_{ \pm}}_{=P_{ \pm}} x, P_{ \pm} x] \leq \pm\left[P_{ \pm} x, P_{ \pm} x\right] \mp\left[P_{\mp} x, P_{\mp} x\right]=[J x, x]=\|x\|_{J}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, $J, P_{+}, P_{-}$are continuous with respect to $\|\cdot\|_{J}$.

- The functions $f_{y}: x \mapsto[x, y]=(J x, y)_{J}$ are linear and bounded. Hence, for $M \subseteq \mathcal{K}$

$$
M^{[\perp]}=\bigcap_{y \in M} \operatorname{ker} f_{y}
$$

is closed with respect to $\|\cdot\|_{J}$.

- Let $\left(\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}, \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}\right)$be an arbitrary fundamental decomposition. Since $\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}=$ $\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}^{[\perp]}$ and $\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}=\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}^{[\perp]}$, both $\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}$and $\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}$are closed with respect to $\|\cdot\|_{J}$.

Definition 1.1.7. An inner product space $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ is called Krein space, if it is nondegenerated and decomposable, such that $\left(\mathcal{K}_{+},[.,,]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{-},-[.,,]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ are Hilbert spaces for a some fundamental decomposition $\left(\mathcal{K}_{+}, \mathcal{K}_{-}\right)$.

Remark 1.1.8. Every Hilbert space ( $\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}$ ) is also a Krein space.
Lemma 1.1.9. If $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ is a Krein space and $J$ denotes the fundamental symmetry of the fundamental decomposition $\left(\mathcal{K}_{+}, \mathcal{K}_{-}\right)$, which justifies that $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ is a Krein space, then $\left(\mathcal{K},(., .)_{J}\right)$ is a Hilbert space.

Proof. Clearly, $\left(\mathcal{K},(., .)_{J}\right)$ is a pre-Hilbert space. By Facts 1.1.4, we have

$$
\mathcal{K}=\mathcal{K}_{+}(\dot{+})_{J} \mathcal{K}_{-} .
$$

Since $\left(\mathcal{K}_{+},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)=\left(\mathcal{K}_{+},(., .)_{J}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{-},-[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)=\left(\mathcal{K}_{-},(., .)_{J}\right)$ are Hilbert spaces, $\left(\mathcal{K},(., .)_{J}\right)$ is also complete.

Theorem 1.1.10. Let $\left(\mathcal{K},[,, .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be a Krein space, $\left(\mathcal{K}_{+}, \mathcal{K}_{-}\right)$the fundamental decomposition from Definition 1.1.7, and ( $\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}, \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}$) another fundamental decomposition. Furthermore, let $J$ be the fundamental symmetry of $\left(\mathcal{K}_{+}, \mathcal{K}_{-}\right)$and $\hat{J}$ be the fundamental symmetry of $\left(\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}, \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}\right)$. Then $\left(\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+},[.,].\right)$and $\left(\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-},-[.,].\right)$are also Hilbert spaces. Moreover $\|\cdot\|_{J}$ and $\|\cdot\|_{\hat{J}}$ are equivalent.
Proof. Let $J, P_{+}, P_{-}$denote the fundamental symmetry and the fundamental projections according to $\left(\mathcal{K}_{+}, \mathcal{K}_{-}\right)$, and $\hat{J}, \hat{P}_{+}, \hat{P}_{-}$denote the fundamental symmetry and the fundamental projections according to $\left(\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}, \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}\right)$.

As a first step we will show that $\hat{J}, \hat{P}_{+}, \hat{P}_{-}$are continuous as mappings from $\left(\mathcal{K},(., .)_{J}\right)$ to $\left(\mathcal{K},(., .)_{J}\right)$. We will apply the closed graph theorem: Let $\left(\left(x_{n} ; \hat{P}_{+} x_{n}\right)\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ a sequence in the graph of $\hat{P}_{+}$which converges to $(x ; y) \in$ $\mathcal{K} \times \mathcal{K}$. Since $\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}$and $\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}$are closed and $x_{n}-\hat{P}_{+} x_{n}=\hat{P}_{-} x_{n} \in \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}$, we have $y \in \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}$and $x-y \in \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}$. Hence, $y=\hat{P}_{+} y=\hat{P}_{+} x$. Consequently, the graph of $\hat{P}_{+}$is closed. In the same manner it can be shown that $\hat{P}_{-}$is also continuous. From $\hat{J}=\hat{P}_{+}-\hat{P}_{-}$, we conclude the continuity of $\hat{J}$.

By the continuity of $\hat{J}$ and $J$, we obtain

$$
\|x\|_{\hat{J}}^{2}=[\hat{J} x, x]=(J \hat{J} x, x)_{J} \leq\|J \hat{J} x\|_{J}\|x\|_{J} \leq C^{2}\|x\|_{J}^{2}
$$

for some $C>0$. This proves

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|x\|_{\hat{J}} \leq C\|x\|_{J} \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

As a next step we will show that the mapping $\left.\hat{P}_{+}\right|_{\mathcal{K}_{+}}:\left(\mathcal{K}_{+},\|\cdot\|_{J}\right) \rightarrow$ $\left(\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+},\|\cdot\|_{\hat{J}}\right)$ is bijective, bounded and boundedly invertible. For $x \in \mathcal{K}_{+}$, we have

$$
\|x\|_{J}^{2}=[x, x]=\left[\hat{P}_{+} x, \hat{P}_{+} x\right]+\left[\hat{P}_{-} x, \hat{P}_{-} x\right] \leq\left[\hat{P}_{+} x, \hat{P}_{+} x\right]=\left\|\hat{P}_{+} x\right\|_{\hat{J}^{\prime}}^{2} .
$$

This yields

$$
\|x\|_{J} \leq\left\|\hat{P}_{+} x\right\|_{\hat{J}} \stackrel{\sqrt{1.2\}}}{\leq} C\left\|\hat{P}_{+} x\right\|_{J} \leq C\left\|\hat{P}_{+}\right\|\|x\|_{J} \quad \text { for } \quad x \in \mathcal{K}_{+}
$$

Hence, $\left.\hat{P}_{+}\right|_{\mathcal{K}_{+}}$is injective and (ran $\left.\left.\hat{P}_{+}\right|_{\mathcal{K}_{+}},[.,].\right)$is a Hilbert space. In order to show that $\left.\hat{P}_{+}\right|_{\mathcal{K}_{+}}$is surjective, we assume that $\left.\operatorname{ran} \hat{P}_{+}\right|_{\mathcal{K}_{+}} \neq \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}$. Then there exists a $0 \neq y \in \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}$such that $y[\perp]$ ran $\left.\hat{P}_{+}\right|_{\mathcal{K}_{+}}$. For an arbitrary $x \in \mathcal{K}_{+}$we have

$$
[x, y]=\underbrace{\left[\hat{P}_{+} x, y\right]}_{=0}+\underbrace{\left[\hat{P}_{-} x, y\right]}_{=0}=0
$$

This yields $y \in \mathcal{K}_{+}^{[\perp]}=\mathcal{K}_{-}$and consequently $y \in \mathcal{K}_{-} \cap \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}$, which is only possible for $y=0$. This contradicts our assumption. Consequently, $\left.\hat{P}_{+}\right|_{\mathcal{K}_{+}}$is surjective and $\left(\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+},[.,].\right)$is a Hilbert space.

By the same argument we can show that $\left(\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-},-[.,].\right)$is also a Hilbert space. Therefore, we have justified that we can switch the roles of ( $\left.\mathcal{K}_{+}, \mathcal{K}_{-}\right)$and $\left(\hat{\mathcal{K}}_{+}, \hat{\mathcal{K}}_{-}\right)$. Hence, 1.2 gives us the equivalence of $\|\cdot\|_{J}$ and $\|\cdot\|_{\hat{J}}$.

Theorem 1.1.10 tells us that, if there exists one fundamental decomposition which makes ( $\mathcal{K},[.,$.$] ) a Krein space, then every fundamental decomposition$ does so.

In the following we will equip every Krein space $\left(\mathcal{K},[.,]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ with the norm topology of $\|\cdot\|_{J}$ for an arbitrary fundamental symmetry $J$, if not other stated.
Lemma 1.1.11. Let $(\mathcal{K},[.,]$.$) be a Krein space and M \subseteq \mathcal{K}$. Then $M^{[\perp][\perp]}=\bar{M}$.

Proof. Let $J$ be a arbitrary fundamental symmetry of $(\mathcal{K},[.,]$.$) . Since [x, y]=$ $(J x, y)_{J}=(x, J y)_{J}$ for $x, y \in \mathcal{K}$, we have

$$
x[\perp] M \quad \Leftrightarrow \quad J x(\perp)_{J} M \quad \Leftrightarrow \quad x(\perp)_{J} J M
$$

Therefore, $M^{[\perp]}=J\left(M^{(\perp)_{J}}\right)=(J M)^{(\perp)_{J}}$. This identity yields

$$
M^{[\perp][\perp]}=\left(J\left(M^{(\perp)_{J}}\right)\right)^{[\perp]}=\left(J J\left(M^{(\perp)_{J}}\right)\right)^{(\perp)_{J}}=M^{(\perp)_{J}(\perp)_{J}}=\bar{M}
$$

Remark 1.1.12. If $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ are Krein spaces, then we can endow $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$ with an inner product

$$
[(x ; y),(u ; v)]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}:=[x, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}+[y, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}
$$

and obtain the Krein space $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2},[.,.] \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$. In fact, it is straightforward to check that $[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}$ is an inner product. Let $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1+}, \mathcal{K}_{1-}\right)$ be a fundamental decomposition of $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{2+}, \mathcal{K}_{2-}\right)$ be a fundamental decomposition of $\mathcal{K}_{2}$. Then $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1+} \times \mathcal{K}_{2+}, \mathcal{K}_{1-} \times \mathcal{K}_{2-}\right)$ is a fundamental decomposition of $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$. Since $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1 \pm},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{2 \pm},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ are Hilbert spaces, $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1+} \times \mathcal{K}_{2+},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ and $\left.\left(\mathcal{K}_{1-} \times \mathcal{K}_{2-},[., .]\right]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ are also Hilbert spaces.

### 1.2 Operators on Krein spaces

For two Krein spaces $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ we can equip $L_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}, \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$ with the operator norm

$$
\|A\|:=\sup _{x \in \mathcal{K}_{1} \backslash\{0\}} \frac{\|A x\|_{J_{2}}}{\|x\|_{J_{1}}} \quad \text { for } \quad A \in L_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}, \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)
$$

where $J_{1}$ is a fundamental symmetry of $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ and $J_{2}$ is a fundamental symmetry of $\mathcal{K}_{2}$. If we choose different fundamental symmetries, then we obtain an equivalent norm.
Lemma 1.2.1. Let $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right),\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ be Krein spaces, and let $A \in$ $L_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}, \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$. Then there exists a unique operator $A^{+} \in L_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2}, \mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$, which satisfies

$$
[A x, y]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=\left[x, A^{+} y\right]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}} \quad \text { for } \quad x \in \mathcal{K}_{1}, y \in \mathcal{K}_{2}
$$

Moreover, we have $\|A\|=\left\|A^{+}\right\|$. We will call the operator $A^{+}$the Krein space adjoint of $A$.

Proof. Let $J_{1}$ and $J_{2}$ be a fundamental symmetry of $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[.,.] \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$ respectively. Furthermore, let $A^{*}$ the Hilbert space adjoint of $A$, when $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ is endowed with $(., .)_{J_{1}}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{2}$ is endowed with $(., .)_{J_{2}}$. Due to

$$
[A x, y]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=\left(A x, J_{2} y\right)_{J_{2}}=\left(x, A^{*} J_{2} y\right)_{J_{1}}=[x, \underbrace{J_{1} A^{*} J_{2}}_{=: A^{+}} y]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}
$$

we can be certain of the existence of $A^{+}$. Since $J_{1}, J_{2}$ are boundedly invertible, the uniqueness follows from the uniqueness of $A^{*}$. Since $\left\|A^{*}\right\|=\|A\|$, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A^{+}\right\|=\left\|J_{1} A^{*} J_{2}\right\| \leq\left\|J_{1}\right\|\left\|A^{*}\right\|\left\|J_{2}\right\|=\left\|A^{*}\right\|=\|A\| \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The uniqueness of $A^{+}$implies $A^{++}=A$. Hence, we can switch the roles of $A^{+}$ and $A$ in (1.3) and obtain $\|A\|=\left\|A^{+}\right\|$.

Remark 1.2.2. If $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right),\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ are even Hilbert spaces, then the Krein space adjoint coincides with the Hilbert space adjoint.

Facts 1.2.3. Let $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right),\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{3},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{3}}\right)$ be Krein spaces, $A, B \in L_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}, \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$, and $C \in L_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2}, \mathcal{K}_{3}\right)$. Then

- $(A+\lambda B)^{+}=A^{+}+\bar{\lambda} B^{+}$,
- $(C A)^{+}=A^{+} C^{+}$.

Definition 1.2.4. Let $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be a Krein space and $A \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$. Then we call $A$

- normal, if it commutes with its adjoint $A^{+}$,
- self-adjoint, if $A=A^{+}$.

Remark 1.2.5. Clearly, every self-adjoint operator is normal.
Definition 1.2.6. Let $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be a Krein space. Then we call a self-adjoint operator $P \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ positive, if $P$ satisfies

$$
[P x, x]_{\mathcal{K}} \geq 0 \quad \text { for all } \quad x \in \mathcal{K}
$$

Definition 1.2.7. Let $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be a Krein space and $A \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ be a selfadjoint Operator. We will call $A$ definitizable if there exists a polynomial $p \in$ $\mathbb{C}[x] \backslash\{0\}$ such that $p(A)$ is a positive operator Any $p \in \mathbb{C}[x] \backslash\{0\}$ which satisfies this condition will be called a definitizing polynomial for $A$.

Lemma 1.2.8. If $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ is a Krein space and $A \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ is definitizable, then there exists a definitizing polynomial $p \in \mathbb{R}[z] \backslash\{0\}$.

Proof. Let $q \in \mathbb{C}[z] \backslash\{0\}$ be a definitizing polynomial for $A$. Then we define $q^{\#}(z):=\overline{q(\bar{z})} \in \mathbb{C}[z]$ and $p(z):=q^{\#}(z)+q(z)$. Clearly, we have $p \in \mathbb{R}[z]$. Since $q(A)$ is self-adjoint, we have

$$
q(A)=q(A)^{+}=q^{\#}(A),
$$

and therefore the operator $p(A)=2 q(A)$ is positive. If $p \neq 0$, then we are done.
For $p=0$ we conclude that $-q(z)=q^{\#}(z)$ and that the coefficients of $q$ are purely imaginary. Hence,

$$
-q(A)=q^{\#}(A)=q(A)^{+}=q(A),
$$

and in consequence $q(A)=0=\mathrm{i} q(A)$. Since $q$ 's coefficients are purely imaginary, $\mathrm{i} q$ is a definitizing polynomial for $A$ in $\mathbb{R}[z] \backslash\{0\}$.

According to the previous Lemma we will always choose definitizing polynomials in $\mathbb{R}[z] \backslash\{0\}$.

Lemma 1.2.9. Let $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ be Krein spaces. For every $A \in L_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}, \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$ we have

$$
(\operatorname{ran} A)^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{2}}=\operatorname{ker} A^{+}
$$

Proof. By definition we can write the orthogonal companion of $\operatorname{ran} A$ as

$$
\begin{aligned}
(\operatorname{ran} A)^{[\perp]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}} & =\left\{x \in \mathcal{K}_{2}:[x, A y]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=0 \text { for all } y \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right\} \\
& =\left\{x \in \mathcal{K}_{2}:\left[A^{+} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=0 \text { for all } y \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since ever Krein space is nondegenerated, we have

$$
(\operatorname{ran} A)^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{2}}=\left\{x \in \mathcal{K}_{2}: A^{+} x=0\right\}=\operatorname{ker} A^{+} .
$$

Lemma 1.2.10. Let $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be a Krein space and $P \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ a positive Operator. Then there exists a Hilbert space $\left(\mathcal{H},[.,]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ and an injective and bounded linear mapping $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ such that $T T^{+}=P$.

Proof. Since $P$ is positive $\langle.,\rangle:.=[P ., .]_{\mathcal{K}}$ defines a positive semidefinite inner product on $\mathcal{K}$. Factorizing $\mathcal{K}$ by its isotropic part $\mathcal{K}^{\langle 0\rangle}$ relating to $\langle.,$.$\rangle we obtain$ the pre-Hilbert space $\mathcal{K} / \mathcal{K}^{\langle 0\rangle}$ with the canonical projection

$$
\iota:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
\mathcal{K} & \rightarrow & \mathcal{K} / \mathcal{K}^{\langle 0\rangle}, \\
x & \mapsto & x+\mathcal{K}^{\langle 0\rangle},
\end{array}\right.
$$

and the scalar product $\left\langle x+\mathcal{K}^{\langle 0\rangle}, y+\mathcal{K}^{\langle 0\rangle}\right\rangle:=\langle x, y\rangle$. We define $\mathcal{H}$ as the Hilbert space completion of $\mathcal{K} / \mathcal{K}^{\langle 0\rangle}$. We can regard $\iota$ as a mapping into $\mathcal{H}$. From

$$
\|\iota x\|^{2}=\langle\iota x, \iota x\rangle=[P x, x]_{\mathcal{K}} \leq\|P\|\|x\|^{2},
$$

we conclude the continuity of $\iota$. Therefore, we can define $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ as $T:=\iota^{+}$. Since $\iota$ is bounded, $T$ is also bounded. Due to the continuity of the inner product
$(\operatorname{ran} \iota)^{\perp}=(\overline{\operatorname{ran} \iota})^{\perp}$. Hence, the density of $\operatorname{ran} \iota$ in $\mathcal{H}$ implies ker $\iota^{+}=\{0\}$ and consequently the injectivity of $T$. By definition, for $x, y \in \mathcal{K}$ we have

$$
\left[T T^{+} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{K}}=\left\langle T^{+} x, T^{+} y\right\rangle=\langle\iota x, \iota y\rangle=\langle x, y\rangle=[P x, y]_{\mathcal{K}}
$$

and consequently $T T^{+}=P$.

Remark 1.2.11. It is possible that the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ in the previous Lemma is the zero-dimensional space $\{0\}$. This will happen, if and only if $P=0$.

Corollary 1.2.12. Let $\mathcal{K}$ be a Krein space and $A \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ self-adjoint and definitizable. Then there exists a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ and an injective and bounded linear mapping $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ such that $T T^{+}=p(A)$.

Proof. Let $p \in \mathbb{C}[x]$ be a definitizing polynomial for $A$. By definition $p(A)$ is a positive operator. Lemma 1.2.10 will do the rest.

### 1.3 Gelfand space

Definition 1.3.1. Let $A \neq\{0\}$ be a vector space over $\mathbb{C}$.
(i) If $A$ is equipped with a bilinear mapping

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
A \times A & \rightarrow & A, \\
(a, b) & \mapsto & a b,
\end{array}\right.
$$

which is additionally associative, i.e.

$$
a(b c)=(a b) c \quad \text { for all } \quad a, b, c \in A,
$$

then we will call $A$ an algebra over $\mathbb{C}$. This mapping is called the multiplication in $A$.
(ii) An algebra $A$ is said to be commutative, if

$$
a b=b a \quad \text { for all } \quad a, b \in A .
$$

(iii) A subalgebra $B$ of an algebra $A$ is a linear subspace of $A$ such that

$$
a b \in B \quad \text { for } \quad a, b \in B
$$

(iv) An element $e \in A$ is called unit element of $A$, if

$$
e a=a e=a \quad \text { for all } \quad a \in A
$$

If $A$ contains a unit element, $A$ is said to be unital. In the following we will denote the unit element always by $e$.
$(v)$ An element $a$ in a unital algebra $A$ is said to be invertible if there exists an element $b \in A$, such that

$$
a b=b a=e,
$$

where $e$ is the unit element. The set of all invertible elements of $A$ will be denoted by $\operatorname{Inv}(A)$
(vi) For every $a$ in a unital algebra $A$ the set

$$
\rho_{A}(a):=\{\lambda \in \mathbb{C}:(a-\lambda e) \in \operatorname{Inv}(A)\}
$$

is called the resolvent set of $a$. The set

$$
\sigma_{A}(a):=\mathbb{C} \backslash \rho(a)=\{\lambda \in \mathbb{C}:(a-\lambda e) \notin \operatorname{Inv}(A)\}
$$

is called the spectrum of $a$. We will just write $\sigma(a), \rho(a)$ if no confusions about the algebra is possible.
(vii) If $A$ is equipped with a norm $\|$.$\| , such that \|$.$\| is submultiplicative, i.e.$

$$
\|a b\| \leq\|a\| \cdot\|b\| \quad \text { for all } \quad a, b \in A
$$

then $A$ is a normed algebra. If $A$ equipped with $\|$.$\| additionally is a$ Banach space, then we call $A$ a Banach algebra.
(viii) If a normed algebra $A$ contains a unital element $e$, then $e$ is said to be normed if $\|e\|=1$. If $A$ additionally is a Banach algebra and contains a normed unital element, we call $A$ a unital Banach algebra.
(ix) If there is a mapping

$$
(.)^{*}:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
A & \rightarrow & A, \\
a & \mapsto & a^{*},
\end{array}\right.
$$

such that

- $(\lambda a+\mu b)^{*}=\bar{\lambda} a^{*}+\bar{\mu} b^{*}$,
- $\left(a^{*}\right)^{*}=a$,
- $(a b)^{*}=b^{*} a^{*}$,
then we call $A$ a *-algebra.

Lemma 1.3.2. Let $X$ be unital Banach algebra. Then the set $\operatorname{Inv}(X)$ is open and the mapping $a \mapsto a^{-1}$ is continuous on $\operatorname{Inv}(X)$.

Proof. As first step we will show that if $\|a\|<1$ for an $a \in X$, then $e-a \in$ $\operatorname{Inv}(X)$ and $(e-a)^{-1}=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a^{n}:$ Since $\left\|a^{n}\right\| \leq\|a\|^{n}$ we have

$$
\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left\|a^{n}\right\| \leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\|a\|^{n}=\frac{1}{1-\|a\|}<+\infty
$$

Hence, $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a^{n}$ converges absolutely. The continuity of $c \mapsto c b$ yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
(e-a) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a^{n}=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a^{n}-\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a^{n}=a^{0}=e \tag{1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the same way $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a^{n}(e-a)=e$ can be shown. Hence, $(e-a)$ is invertible.
Let $a \in \operatorname{Inv}(X)$ and $\|b\| \leq \frac{1}{\left\|a^{-1}\right\|}$. Then we can write $a+b=a\left(e-a^{-1}(-b)\right)$ where $\left\|a^{-1}(-b)\right\|<1$. Hence, $\left(e-a^{-1}(-b)\right)$ is invertible by the first step.

Consequently $a+b$ has $\left(e-a^{-1}(-b)\right)^{-1} a^{-1}$ as its inverse. We showed that $B \frac{1}{\left\|a^{-1}\right\|}(a)=a+B \frac{1}{\left\|a^{-1}\right\|}(0) \subseteq \operatorname{Inv}(X)$ which implies that $\operatorname{Inv}(X)$ is open.
Let again $a \in \operatorname{Inv}(X)$ and $\|b\| \leq \frac{1}{\left\|a^{-1}\right\|}$. By the already shown we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|(a+b)^{-1}-a^{-1}\right\| & =\left\|\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(a^{-1}(-b)\right)^{n} a^{-1}-a^{-1}\right\|=\left\|\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(a^{-1}(-b)\right)^{n} a^{-1}\right\| \\
& \leq\left\|a^{-1}\right\| \sum_{i=1}^{\infty}\left\|a^{-1} b\right\|^{n}=\frac{\left\|a^{-1}\right\|\left\|a^{-1} b\right\|}{1-\left\|a^{-1} b\right\|} \leq \frac{\left\|a^{-1}\right\|^{2}}{1-\left\|a^{-1} b\right\|}\|b\|
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $\left\|(a+b)^{-1}-a^{-1}\right\|$ converges to 0 , if $\|b\| \rightarrow 0$. Consequently, the mapping $a \mapsto a^{-1}$ is continuous.

Lemma 1.3.3. Let $X$ be a unital Banach algebra and $a \in X$. Then $\rho(a)$ is open subset of $\mathbb{C}$ and the mapping

$$
R_{(.)}(a):\left\{\begin{aligned}
\rho(a) & \rightarrow X, \\
\lambda & \mapsto(a-\lambda e)^{-1} .
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

is continuous. Moreover, $\lim _{|\lambda| \rightarrow \infty}\left\|R_{\lambda}(a)\right\|=0$.
Proof. Consider the mapping $\Phi: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow X, \lambda \mapsto a-\lambda e$. This mapping is clearly continuous. Hence, $\rho(a)$ is open as the preimage of the open set Inv $X$. Since we have $R_{\lambda}(a)=\left(\left.\Phi\right|_{\rho(a)}(\lambda)\right)^{-1}$, we conclude that $R_{(.)}(a)$ is a composition of continuous mappings.

If $|\zeta|<\frac{1}{\|a\|}$ we can calculate the inverse of $(e-\zeta a)$ as we did in 1.4). Hence,

$$
R_{\frac{1}{\zeta}}(a)=\left(a-\frac{1}{\zeta} e\right)^{-1}=-\zeta(e-\zeta a)^{-1}=-\zeta \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \zeta^{n} a^{n}=-\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \zeta^{n+1} a^{n}
$$

Since the series on the right-hand-side converges uniformly for $|\zeta| \leq \frac{1}{2\|a\|}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\lim _{|\lambda| \rightarrow \infty}\left\|R_{\lambda}(a)\right\| & =\lim _{|\zeta| \rightarrow 0}\left\|R_{\frac{1}{\zeta}}(a)\right\|=\lim _{|\zeta| \rightarrow 0}\left\|\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \zeta^{n+1} a^{n}\right\| \\
& \leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \lim _{|\zeta| \rightarrow 0}\left\|\zeta^{n+1} a^{n}\right\|=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Theorem 1.3.4. (Liouville) Let $\phi: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be holomorphic. If $\phi$ is bounded, then $\phi$ has to be constant.

Theorem 1.3.5. Let $X$ be a unital Banach algebra and $x \in X$. Then $\sigma(x) \neq \emptyset$.

Proof. Let us assume that $x-\lambda e$ is invertible for every $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, i.e. $\sigma(x)=\emptyset$. For $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{C}$ such that $\alpha \neq \beta$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
(x-\alpha e)^{-1}(\alpha-\beta)(x-\beta e)^{-1} & =(x-\alpha e)^{-1}((x-\beta e)-(x-\alpha e))(x-\beta e)^{-1} \\
& =(x-\alpha e)^{-1}-(x-\beta e)^{-1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Applying any $f \in A^{\prime}$ (continuous dual space of $A$ ) on this equation yields

$$
\frac{f\left((x-\alpha e)^{-1}\right)-f\left((x-\beta e)^{-1}\right)}{\alpha-\beta}=f\left((x-\alpha e)^{-1}(x-\beta e)^{-1}\right) .
$$

Since the limit on the right hand side exists for $\alpha \rightarrow \beta$, the limit on the left hand side also exists. Hence, $\alpha \mapsto f\left((x-\alpha e)^{-1}\right)$ is a holomorphic function with domain $\mathbb{C}$. Since $\lim _{|\alpha| \rightarrow \infty}\left\|(x-\alpha e)^{-1}\right\|=0$ and $f\left((x-\alpha e)^{-1}\right)$ is bounded for $\alpha$ in a compact set, we conclude by Liouville that $\alpha \mapsto f\left((x-\alpha e)^{-1}\right)$ has to be constant 0 . The seperating property of $A^{\prime}$ yields $(x-\alpha e)^{-1}=0$ which is not possible for an invertible element.

Theorem 1.3.6. (Gelfand-Mazur) Let $X$ be a unital Banach algebra. If $\operatorname{Inv}(X)=X \backslash\{0\}$, then $X$ is one-dimensional.
Proof. By Theorem 1.3.5 for every $x \in X$ there exists a $\lambda_{x} \in \sigma(x)$. Since 0 is the only not invertible element we conclude that $x-\lambda_{x} e=0$ and consequently $x=\lambda_{x} e$. Hence, $\{e\}$ spans $X$.

Definition 1.3.7. Let $A$ be an algebra over $\mathbb{C}$.

- A subalgebra $I$ of $A$ is called $i d e a l$, if $a i, i a \in I$ for all $a \in A$ and $i \in I$. If additionally $I \neq A$, we call $I$ a proper ideal.
- A proper ideal $I$ is called maximal ideal if there is no proper ideal $J$ such that $I \subsetneq J$ (i.e $I \subseteq J$ and $I \neq J$ ).
- A linear functional $m: A \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is said to be multiplicative if $m \neq 0$ and

$$
m(a b)=m(a) m(b) \quad \text { for all } \quad a, b \in A
$$

Lemma 1.3.8. Let $A$ be a unital algebra.
$\rightsquigarrow$ A proper ideal does not contain any invertible elements.
$\rightsquigarrow$ Every proper ideal is contained in a maximal ideal.
$\rightsquigarrow$ Ever ideal with codimension one is a maximal ideal.
$\rightsquigarrow$ If $A$ is a normed algebra, then the closure of an ideal is again an ideal.
$\rightsquigarrow$ If $A$ is a unital Banach algebra, then every maximal ideal is closed.
Proof.
$\rightsquigarrow$ If $a \in I \cap \operatorname{Inv}(A)$, then $e=a^{-1} a \in I$. Hence, $A=e A \subseteq I$, which is a contradiction.
$\rightsquigarrow$ Let $I$ be a proper ideal and $\mathcal{I}$ the set of all proper ideals $J$ satisfying $I \subseteq J$. Let $\mathcal{J}$ be an arbitrary chain (totally ordered subset) of $\mathcal{I}$ with respect to $\subseteq$. It is easy to check that

$$
\bigcup_{J \in \mathcal{J}} J
$$

is also an ideal. Furthermore, it is a proper ideal since no $J \in \mathcal{J}$ contains the unit element $e$.

By the Lemma of Zorn $\mathcal{I}$ has a maximal element, which is a maximal ideal containing $I$.
$\rightsquigarrow$ Let $I$ be an ideal with codimension one. Then it certainly is a hyperspace. Hence, $I$ is a proper ideal. Since every strictly greater subspace has to be already $A, I$ is a maximal ideal.
$\rightsquigarrow$ If $I$ is an ideal, then $\bar{I}$ is a subspace of $A$. By the submultiplicativity of the norm it is easy to check that the mapping $(a, b) \mapsto a b$ is continuous in the second argument. Hence, we have that $a \bar{I} \subseteq \overline{(a I)} \subseteq \bar{I}$. Analogously, we obtain $\bar{I} a=\bar{I}$. Consequently, $\bar{I}$ is an ideal.
$\rightsquigarrow$ Let $I$ be a maximal ideal in the unital Banach algebra $A$. By the first statement of the present Lemma $I \subseteq \operatorname{Inv}(A)^{c}$. By Lemma 1.3.2 the subset $\operatorname{Inv}(A)^{\text {c }}$ is closed. Hence, $\bar{I} \subseteq \operatorname{Inv}(A)^{\text {c }} \subsetneq A$. By the fourth statement of this Lemma $\bar{I}$ is a proper ideal. Since $I$ is a maximal ideal, we conclude $I=\bar{I}$.

Lemma 1.3.9. Let $A$ be a commutative unital algebra. Then $a \in A$ is invertible, if and only if $a \in A$ is not contained in any maximal ideal.

Proof. If $a \in A$ is invertible, then $a$ is by the first statement of Lemma 1.3.8 not contained in any proper ideal.

Since $A$ is commutative the set $a A:=\{a b \in A: b \in A\}$ is an ideal. If $a$ is not invertible, then $e \notin a A$. Consequently, $a A$ is a proper ideal. By the second statement of Lemma 1.3.8 there exists a maximal ideal $J$ such that $a A \subseteq J$.

Definition 1.3.10. Let $A, B$ be algebras. We call a mapping $\Phi: A \rightarrow B$ an algebra homomorphism, if it satisfies

- $\Phi(\lambda a+\mu b)=\lambda \Phi(a)+\mu \Phi(b)$,
- $\Phi(a b)=\Phi(a) \Phi(b)$,
for all $a, b \in A$ and $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{C}$. If $\Phi$ is additionally bijective, then we call it an algebra isomorphism.

If $A, B$ are even $*$-algebras, then we call an algebra homomoporphism $\Phi$ *-homomorphism, if it additionally satisfies

$$
\Phi\left(a^{*}\right)=\Phi(a)^{*} \quad \text { for all } \quad a \in A
$$

Lemma 1.3.11. Let $I$ be an ideal of an algebra A. Then the mapping

$$
\begin{equation*}
((a+I),(b+I)) \mapsto(a+I)(b+I):=(a b+I) \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

is well-defined and satisfies all condition of Definition 1.3.1 (i), i.e A/I is an algebra. Moreover the canonical projection $\pi_{A / I}: A \rightarrow A / I, a \mapsto a+I$ is an algebra homomorphism.

If $A$ is a unital algebra, then $A / I$ is also one.
Proof. Let $a_{1}+I=a_{2}+I$ and $b_{1}+I=b_{2}+I$. Then

$$
a_{1} b_{1}-a_{2} b_{2}=a_{1} b_{1}-\left(a_{1}+i\right)\left(b_{1}+j\right)=0-\underbrace{a_{1} j-b_{1} i-i j}_{\in I}
$$

implies $a_{1} b_{1}+I=a_{2} b_{2}+I$. Hence, the mapping in 1.5 is well-defined. The bilinearity and associativity can be in a straightforward manner derived from the corresponding properties of $(a, b) \mapsto a b$.

If $e$ is the unit element of $A$, then it can easily be seen that $e+I$ is the unit element of $A / I$.

It is also straightforward to check that $\pi_{A / I}$ is compatible with all algebra operation. We will exemplarily show the compatibility with the multiplication:

$$
\pi_{A / I}(a b)=a b+I=(a+I)(b+I)=\pi_{A / I}(a) \pi_{A / I}(b)
$$

Corollary 1.3.12. Let $A$ be a unital Algebra and $I$ an ideal with codimension one. Then the mapping $\beta_{I}: \lambda \mapsto \lambda e+I$ is an isomorphism from $\mathbb{C}$ to $A / I$. Moreover the mapping $m_{I}:=\beta_{I}^{-1} \circ \pi_{A / I}: A \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is multiplicative functional with $\operatorname{ker} m_{I}=I$.

Proof. Since $A / I$ is by assumption one-dimensional and $e+I$ is not the 0 element in $A / I$, the set $\{e+I\}$ is a basis of $A / I$. Consequently the mapping $\beta_{I}: \lambda \mapsto \lambda(e+I)=\lambda e+I$ is bijective. It is straightforward to show that $\beta_{I}$ is even a homomorphism and therefore an isomorphism.

As a composition of homomorphisms the mapping $m_{I}$ is also a homomorphism and homomorphisms into $\mathbb{C}$ are multiplicative functionals.

Proposition 1.3.13. Let $(X,\|\cdot\|)$ be a Banach space and $N$ a closed subspace of $X$. Then $X / N$ equipped with

$$
\|x+N\|_{X / N}:=\inf _{z \in N}\|x+z\|
$$

is also a Banach space
Proof. Let $x, y \in X$ and $z_{1}, z_{2} \in N$.

$$
\|(x+N)+(y+N)\|_{X / N} \leq\left\|x+y+z_{1}+z_{2}\right\| \leq\left\|x+z_{1}\right\|+\left\|y+z_{2}\right\|
$$

Since $z_{1}, z_{2} \in N$ were arbitrary, we obtain the triangular inequality for $\|\cdot\|_{X / N}$. For $\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \backslash\{0\}$ we have that $\lambda N=N$. We will apply $\inf _{z \in N}$ on the following equation

$$
\|\lambda x+z\|=|\lambda|\left\|x+\lambda^{-1} z\right\| \quad z \in N
$$

on both sides in a different order. This yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\lambda x+N\|_{X / N} & \leq|\lambda|\left\|x+\lambda^{-1} z\right\| & \|\lambda x+z\| & \geq|\lambda|\|x+N\|_{X / N} \\
\|\lambda x+N\|_{X / N} & \leq|\lambda|\|x+N\|_{X / N} & \|\lambda x+N\|_{X / N} & \geq|\lambda|\|x+N\|_{X / N}
\end{aligned}
$$

and in consequence $\|\lambda x+N\|_{X / N}=|\lambda|\|x+N\|_{X / N}$. This is even true for $\lambda=0$. Clearly $0 \leq\|0+N\|_{X / N} \leq\|0+0\|=0$. If $\|x+N\|_{X / N}=0$, then there exists a sequence $\left(z_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ such that $z_{n} \in N$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\left\|x+z_{n}\right\| \rightarrow 0$. This means that $\lim _{n \in \mathbb{N}} z_{n}=-x$ and $-x \in N$, since $N$ is closed. Hence, $x+N=0+N$.

Let $\left(x_{n}+N\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a Cauchy-sequence in $X / N$. We choose a subsequence $\left(x_{n_{k}}+N\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ such that $\left\|\left(x_{n_{k+1}}+N\right)-\left(x_{n_{k}}+N\right)\right\|_{X / N} \leq 2^{-k}$. We will recursively define $y_{k} \in\left(x_{n_{k}}+N\right)$ such that $\left\|y_{k+1}-y_{k}\right\|<2^{-k}$ :

We set $y_{1}:=x_{n_{1}}$. Let $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{k}$ have the claimed properties. Then by

$$
\begin{aligned}
2^{-k} & >\left\|\left(x_{n_{k+1}}+N\right)-\left(x_{n_{k}}+N\right)\right\|_{X / N}=\left\|x_{n_{k+1}}-y_{k}+N\right\|_{X / N} \\
& =\inf _{z \in N}\left\|x_{n_{k+1}}-y_{k}+z\right\|
\end{aligned}
$$

there exists a $z_{k} \in N$ such that $\left\|\left(x_{n_{k+1}}+z_{k}\right)-y_{k}\right\|<2^{-k}$. Hence, we set $y_{k+1}:=x_{n_{k+1}}+z_{k}$.
If $l \leq m$, then

$$
\left\|y_{m}-y_{l}\right\|=\left\|\sum_{k=l}^{m-1}\left(y_{k+1}-y_{k}\right)\right\| \leq \sum_{k=l}^{m-1}\left\|y_{k+1}-y_{k}\right\| \leq \sum_{k=l}^{\infty} 2^{-k} \leq 2^{-l+1}
$$

implies that $\left(y_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is Cauchy-sequence in $X$. Since $X$ is Banach space there exists a $y \in X$ such that $y_{k} \rightarrow y$. By

$$
\left\|(y+N)-\left(x_{n_{k}}+N\right)\right\|=\left\|(y+N)-\left(y_{k}+N\right)\right\| \leq\left\|y-y_{k}\right\| \rightarrow 0
$$

we conclude that $x_{n_{k}}+N$ converges to $y+N$ and since $x_{n}+N$ is a Cauchysequence, $x_{n}+N$ has the same limit.

Proposition 1.3.14. Let $X$ be a commutative unital Banach algebra. Then every maximal ideal I of $X$ has codimension one.

Proof. Let $I$ be a maximal ideal of $X$. Then $I$ is closed and, by Proposition 1.3.13, $X / I$ equipped with the factor norm is a Banach space. By Lemma 1.3.11, $X / I$ is also an algebra. From

$$
\|(x y+I)\|_{X / I} \leq\|x y+\underbrace{i x+j y+i j}_{\in I}\|=\|(x+j)(y+i)\| \leq\|x+j\|\|y+i\|,
$$

we conclude $\|(x+I)(y+I)\|_{X / I} \leq\|x+I\|_{X / I}\|y+I\|_{X / I}$. Clearly $e+I$ is the unit element in $X / I$ and $0<\|e+I\|_{X / I} \leq\|e+0\|=1$. On the other hand $\|e+I\|_{X / I}=\|(e+I)(e+I)\|_{X / I} \leq\|e+I\|_{X / I}^{2}$, which gives us the missing inequality for $\|e+I\|_{X / I}=1$. Hence, $X / I$ is also a commutative unital Banach algebra.

Let $y+I \neq 0+I$ and $J$ be an arbitrary ideal of $X / I$ containing $y+I$. Furthermore, let $\pi_{X / I}$ denote the projection $x \mapsto x+I$. Then it is straightforward to show that $K:=\pi_{X / I}^{-1}(J)$ is an ideal of $X$. Clearly $I=\pi_{X / I}^{-1}(\{0+I\}) \subseteq K$ and $x \in K \backslash I$, where $x \in X$ is such that $\pi_{X / I}(x)=y+I$. Since $I$ is a maximal ideal, we conclude that $K=X$ and $J=X / I$. Therefore, there exists no proper ideal of $X / I$ that contains $y+I$. By Lemma 1.3.9 every element of $(X / I) \backslash\{0+I\}$ is invertible. By Theorem 1.3.6 (Gelfand-Mazur) $X / I$ is one-dimensional. Hence, the codimension of $I$ is one.

Definition 1.3.15. Let $X$ be a commutative unital Banach algebra. Then we will call the set $M_{X}$ of all multiplicative functionals on $X$ the Gelfand space of $X$.

Theorem 1.3.16. If $X$ is a commutative unital Banach algebra, then the Gelfand space $M_{X}$ is non-empty.
Proof. If $X \backslash\{0\}$ does not contain any not invertible elements, then due to Theorem 1.3.6 (Gelfand-Mazur) we have $\mathbb{C} e=X$. Hence, for every element $x \in X$ there exists a unique $\lambda_{x} \in \mathbb{C}$ such that $x=\lambda_{x} e$. Consequently, the mapping

$$
m:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
X & \rightarrow & \mathbb{C} \\
x & \mapsto & \lambda_{x}
\end{array}\right.
$$

is as an element of $M_{X}$.
If $X \backslash\{0\}$ contains an element $x$ which is not invertible, then by Lemma 1.3.9 $x$ is contained in a maximal ideal $J$. By Proposition 1.3.14 $J$ has codimension one. Hence, the mapping $m_{J}$ from Corollary 1.3.12 is an element of $M_{X}$.

Definition 1.3.17. Let $X$ be a commutative unital Banach algebra and $\boldsymbol{a}=$ $\left(a_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n} \in X^{n}$ a $n$-tuple.

- Then $\boldsymbol{a}$ is said to be invertible, if there exists a $\boldsymbol{b} \in X^{n}$ such that

$$
\boldsymbol{a} \cdot \boldsymbol{b}:=\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} b_{i}=e
$$

The set of all invertible elements of $X^{n}$ will be denoted by $\operatorname{Inv}\left(X^{n}\right)$.

- We will interpret a $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$ as an element of $X^{n}$ by $\boldsymbol{\lambda}=\left(\lambda_{i} e\right)_{i=1}^{n} \in X^{n}$.
- We will call the set

$$
\rho_{X}(\boldsymbol{a}):=\left\{\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}:(\boldsymbol{a}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}) \in \operatorname{Inv}\left(X^{n}\right)\right\}
$$

the resolvent set of $\boldsymbol{a}$, where $\boldsymbol{a}-\boldsymbol{b}:=\left(a_{i}-b_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$. When we want to emphasize that we are talking about the resolvent set of a tuple, we will use the term joint resolvent set. We will just write $\rho(\boldsymbol{a})$ if no confusions about the algebra is possible.

- We will call the set

$$
\sigma_{X}(\boldsymbol{a}):=\mathbb{C}^{n} \backslash \rho_{X}(\boldsymbol{a})=\left\{\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}:(\boldsymbol{a}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}) \notin \operatorname{Inv}\left(X^{n}\right)\right\}
$$

spectrum of $\boldsymbol{a}$. When we want to emphasize that we are talking about the spectrum of a tuple, we will use the term joint spectrum. We will just write $\sigma(\boldsymbol{a})$ if no confusions about the algebra is possible.

- Let $Y$ be a commutative unital Banach algebra and $\psi: X \rightarrow Y$ an algebra homomorphism. Then we set

$$
\psi(\boldsymbol{a}):=\left(\psi\left(a_{i}\right)\right)_{i=1}^{n}
$$

Remark 1.3.18. If there exists an entry $a_{j}$ in $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$, such that $a_{j}$ is invertible, then $\boldsymbol{a}$ is also invertible.

Proposition 1.3.19. Let $X$ be a commutative unital Banach algebra, $\boldsymbol{a}=$ $\left(a_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n} \in X^{n}$ and $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$. Then the following statements are equivalent
(i) $(\boldsymbol{a}-\boldsymbol{\lambda})$ is not invertible.
(ii) $I:=\left\{(\boldsymbol{a}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}) \cdot \boldsymbol{b}: \boldsymbol{b} \in X^{n}\right\}$ is a proper ideal of $X$.
(iii) $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in\left\{\phi(\boldsymbol{a}): \phi \in M_{X}\right\}$.

Proof. It is straightforward to check that in any case $I$ is an ideal of $X$.
$(i) \Leftrightarrow(i i)$ : The fact that $I$ is a proper ideal is equivalent to $e \notin I$ which is equivalent to $(\boldsymbol{a}-\boldsymbol{\lambda})$ being not invertible.
$(i i) \Rightarrow(i i i)$ : If $I$ is a proper ideal, it is contained in a maximal ideal $J$ which has codimension one. Therefore, $I \subseteq \operatorname{ker} m_{J}$ where $m_{J} \in M_{X}$ is the mapping from Corollary 1.3.12. If we choose $\boldsymbol{b}=\left(\delta_{i, k} e\right)_{i=1}^{n}$, then

$$
m_{J}\left(a_{k}-\lambda_{k}\right)=m_{J}((\boldsymbol{a}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}) \cdot \boldsymbol{b})=0
$$

Since this is true for $k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$, we obtain $m_{J}(\boldsymbol{a})=\boldsymbol{\lambda}$.
(iii) $\Rightarrow\left(\right.$ ii): If $\phi \in M_{X}$ is such that $\phi(\boldsymbol{a})=\boldsymbol{\lambda}$, then $\phi\left(a_{k}-\lambda_{k}\right)=0$ for all $k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Hence, $I \subseteq \operatorname{ker} \phi$ and consequently $I$ cannot contain $e$.

Corollary 1.3.20. Let $X$ be a commutative unital Banach algebra and $\boldsymbol{a}=$ $\left(a_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n} \in X^{n}$. Then the spectrum $\sigma(\boldsymbol{a})$ is not empty.
Proof. By Theorem 1.3.16 the Gelfand space $M_{X}$ is not empty. Hence, there exists a $\phi \in M_{X}$. By Proposition 1.3.19 $(\boldsymbol{a}-\phi(\boldsymbol{a}))$ is not invertible and consequently $\phi(\boldsymbol{a}) \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{a})$.

### 1.4 Joint Spectrum in Krein spaces

We already defined the term joint spectrum for a tuple of elements in commutative unital Banach algebra. Unfortunately, the space $L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ is just a unital Banach algebra, but not commutative.
Definition 1.4.1. Let $A$ be an algebra and $C \subseteq A$. Then we define the commutant $C^{\prime}$ of $C$ by

$$
C^{\prime}:=\{a \in A: a c=c a \text { for all } c \in C\} .
$$

If $\boldsymbol{a} \in A^{n}$, then we set $\boldsymbol{a}^{\prime}:=\left\{a_{i}: i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}\right\}^{\prime}$. The set $C^{\prime \prime}:=\left(C^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ will be called the bicommutant of $C$.

## Facts 1.4.2.

1. $C^{\prime}$ is the intersection of the kernels of the linear mappings $\psi_{c}, c \in C$, where

$$
\psi_{c}:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
A & \rightarrow A, \\
x & \mapsto & x-c x .
\end{array}\right.
$$

Hence, $C^{\prime}$ is linear subspace of $A$. If $x, y \in C^{\prime}$ and $c \in C$, then

$$
(x y) c=x(y c)=x(c y)=(x c) y=(c x) y=c(x y)
$$

and consequently $x y \in C^{\prime}$. Hence, $C^{\prime}$ is a subalgebra of $A$.
2. If $A$ is normed algebra then all $\psi_{c}$ are continuous. Hence, $C^{\prime}$ is closed as intersection of closed sets.
3. If $C_{1} \subset C_{2}$, then $C_{1}{ }^{\prime} \supseteq C_{2}{ }^{\prime}$.
4. Since $x c=c x$ for all $x \in C^{\prime}$ and all $c \in C$, we conclude $C \subseteq C^{\prime \prime}$.
5. From $C \subseteq C^{\prime \prime}$ we derive from Statement 3. $C^{\prime} \supseteq\left(C^{\prime \prime}\right)^{\prime}$. On the other hand Statement 4 combined with Statement 3 yields $C^{\prime} \subseteq\left(C^{\prime}\right)^{\prime \prime}$. Hence, $C^{\prime}=C^{\prime \prime \prime}$ and $C^{\prime \prime}=C^{\prime \prime \prime \prime}$.
6. $C \subseteq C^{\prime}$ means nothing else than $c d=d c$ for all $c, d \in C$. This implies by Statement 3, $C^{\prime} \supseteq C^{\prime \prime}$. Since $C^{\prime}=C^{\prime \prime \prime}$, we have $C^{\prime \prime} \subseteq C^{\prime \prime \prime}$. Therefore, $C^{\prime \prime}$ is a commutative algebra.
7. If $A$ contains a unit element $e$, then $e \in C^{\prime}$. Furthermore for $c \in C \cap \operatorname{Inv}(A)$ we conclude from $x c=c x$ for all $x \in C^{\prime}$, that also $x c^{-1}=c^{-1} x$ for all $x \in C^{\prime}$ holds true. Hence, $c^{-1} \in C^{\prime \prime}$.

Proposition 1.4.3. Let $X$ be a unital Banach algebra and $C \subseteq X$ be such that $x y=x y$ for all $x, y \in C$. Then $C^{\prime \prime}$ is a commutative unital Banach algebra. Moreover, $\operatorname{Inv}\left(C^{\prime \prime}\right)=\operatorname{Inv}(X) \cap C^{\prime \prime}$ and $\sigma_{C^{\prime \prime}}(x)=\sigma_{X}(x)$.
Proof. By Facts 1.4.2, $C^{\prime \prime}$ is commutative unital Banach algebra. If $x \in$ $C^{\prime \prime} \cap \operatorname{Inv}(X)$, then $x^{-1} \in C^{\prime \prime \prime \prime}=C^{\prime \prime}$. Therefore, $\operatorname{Inv}\left(C^{\prime \prime}\right)=\operatorname{Inv}(X) \cap C^{\prime \prime}$, and in turn $\sigma_{C^{\prime \prime}}(x)=\sigma_{X}(x)$ for $x \in C^{\prime \prime}$.

Definition 1.4.4. Let $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be a $n$-tuple of normal commuting operators in $L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ where $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ is a Krein space.
(i) We call $\boldsymbol{A}$ invertible if $\boldsymbol{A}$ is invertible as an element of the commutative unital algebra $\boldsymbol{A}^{\prime \prime}$ in the sense of Definition 1.3.17.
(ii) The spectrum $\sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ is defined by $\sigma_{\boldsymbol{A}^{\prime \prime}}(\boldsymbol{A})$ and the resolvent set $\rho(\boldsymbol{A})$ is defined by $\rho_{\boldsymbol{A}^{\prime \prime}}(\boldsymbol{A})$

Corollary 1.4.5. If $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ is a n-tuple of normal commuting operators in $L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$, where $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ is a Krein space, then the spectrum $\sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ is not empty.
Proof. This follows directly from Corollary 1.3.20.

### 1.5 Spectral theory in Hilbert spaces

In Hilbert spaces we can find for every self-adjoint operator $A$ a spectral measure $E$, which gives us the functional calculus

$$
f(A)=\int f \mathrm{~d} E
$$

where $f$ is measurable and bounded on $\sigma(A)$. In [1] the authors introduce a product spectral measure for commuting spectral measure $\left(E_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ (i.e. $\left.E_{i}\left(\Delta_{i}\right) E_{j}\left(\Delta_{j}\right)=E_{j}\left(\Delta_{j}\right) E_{i}\left(\Delta_{i}\right)\right)$. As a consequence it is possible to construct a joint spectral measure for a tuple $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ of pairwise commuting selfadjoint operators. The following theorem from [1, Theorem 6.5.1] explains how this joint spectral measure has to be understood.
Theorem 1.5.1. Let $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be a tuple of self-adjoint commuting operators in $L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{H})$ where $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ is a Hilbert space. Then there exists a unique spectral measure $E$ on the Borel sets of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, such that

$$
A_{i}=\int \pi_{i} \mathrm{~d} E
$$

where $\pi_{i}: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is the projection on the $i$-th coordinate. We will call $E$ the joint spectral measure of $\boldsymbol{A}$.

Remark 1.5.2. We can and will regard every spectral measure $E$ on the Borel sets of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ as a measure on the Borel sets of $\mathbb{C}^{n}$, if we set

$$
E(A)=E\left(A \cap \mathbb{R}^{n}\right)
$$

For the next theorem recall the definition of the support of a spectral measure $E$ :

$$
\operatorname{supp} E:=\left\{\boldsymbol{x} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}: \epsilon>0 \Rightarrow E\left(B_{\epsilon}(\boldsymbol{x})\right) \neq 0\right\}
$$

Theorem 1.5.3. Let $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be a tuple of pairwise communting selfadjoint operators in $L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{H})$ where $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ is a Hilbert space and let $E$ denote the joint spectral measure of $\boldsymbol{A}$. Then

$$
\sigma(\boldsymbol{A})=\operatorname{supp} E
$$

Proof. If $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in \operatorname{supp} E$, then $E\left(B_{\epsilon}(\boldsymbol{\lambda})\right) \neq 0$ for every $\epsilon>0$. Hence, for every $\epsilon>0$ there exists a $f_{\epsilon} \in \operatorname{ran} E\left(B_{\epsilon}(\boldsymbol{\lambda})\right)$ such that $\left\|f_{\epsilon}\right\|=1$. We obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\left(A_{i}-\lambda_{i}\right) f_{\epsilon}\right\|^{2} & =\int\left|x_{i}-\lambda_{i}\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d}\left(E(\boldsymbol{x}) f_{\epsilon}, f_{\epsilon}\right)=\int_{B_{\epsilon}(\boldsymbol{\lambda})}\left|x_{i}-\lambda_{i}\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d}\left(E(\boldsymbol{x}) f_{\epsilon}, f_{\epsilon}\right) \\
& \leq \epsilon^{2}\left\|f_{\epsilon}\right\|^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Let us assume that $\boldsymbol{A}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ is invertible. Then there exists a tuple $\boldsymbol{B}$ such that $\boldsymbol{B} \cdot(\boldsymbol{A}-\boldsymbol{\lambda})=I$, and in turn

$$
\left\|f_{\epsilon}\right\|=\|\underbrace{\sum_{i=1}^{n} B_{i}\left(A_{i}-\lambda_{i}\right)}_{=I} f_{\epsilon}\| \leq \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left\|B_{i}\right\|\left\|\left(A_{i}-\lambda_{i}\right) f_{\epsilon}\right\| \leq \epsilon\left\|f_{\epsilon}\right\| \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left\|B_{i}\right\|
$$

Hence,

$$
1 \leq \epsilon \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left\|B_{i}\right\|
$$

which gives us a contradiction for $\epsilon<\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left\|B_{i}\right\|}$. Consequently, $\boldsymbol{A}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ in not invertible and $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$.

On the other hand if $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in \mathbb{C}^{n} \backslash \operatorname{supp} E$, then we can define

$$
\boldsymbol{B}:=\int_{\operatorname{supp} E} \frac{1}{\|\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}\|_{2}^{2}} \overline{(\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda})} \mathrm{d} E=\left(\int_{\operatorname{supp} E} \frac{1}{\|\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}\|_{2}^{2}} \overline{\left(x_{i}-\lambda_{i}\right)} \mathrm{d} E\right)_{i=1}^{n}
$$

because $\frac{1}{\|\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}\|_{2}^{2}}$ is bounded on $\operatorname{supp} E$. The following calculation verifies that $\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ belongs to $\rho(\boldsymbol{A})=\mathbb{C}^{n} \backslash \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
(\boldsymbol{A}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}) \cdot \boldsymbol{B} & =\int(\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}) \mathrm{d} E \cdot \int \frac{1}{\|\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}\|_{2}^{2}} \overline{(\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda})} \mathrm{d} E \\
& =\sum_{i=1}^{n} \int\left(x_{i}-\lambda_{i}\right) \mathrm{d} E \int \frac{1}{\|\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}\|_{2}^{2}} \overline{\left(x_{i}-\lambda_{i}\right)} \mathrm{d} E \\
& =\int \frac{1}{\|\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}\|_{2}^{2}}(\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}) \cdot \overline{(\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\lambda})} \mathrm{d} E=\int 1 \mathrm{~d} E=I
\end{aligned}
$$

Remark 1.5.4. We want to recall the polarization identity for a symmetric sesquilinear form:

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[A x, y]=\frac{1}{4}( } & {[A(x+y), x+y]-[A(x-y), x-y] } \\
& +\mathrm{i}[A(x+\mathrm{i} y), x+\mathrm{i} y]-\mathrm{i}[A(x+\mathrm{i} y), x+\mathrm{i} y])
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 1.5.5. Let $(\Omega, \mathfrak{S})$ and $(\Upsilon, \mathfrak{A})$ be measurable spaces, $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ a Hilbert space and $E$ be a spectral measure on $(\Omega, \mathfrak{S}, \mathcal{H})$. If $T: \Omega \rightarrow \Upsilon$ is measurable mapping, then $E^{T}(\Delta):=\left(E \circ T^{-1}\right)(\Delta)$ is a spectral measure on $(\Upsilon, \mathfrak{A}, \mathcal{H})$ and

$$
\int_{\Delta} \phi \mathrm{d} E^{T}=\int_{T^{-1}(\Delta)} \phi \circ T \mathrm{~d} E
$$

for all bounded and measurable $\phi$.
Proof. It is straightforward to check that $E^{T}$ is a spectral measure.
For arbitrary $f, g \in \mathcal{H}$ we have that $\left(E^{T}\right)_{f, g}=\left(E_{f, g}\right)^{T}$. Since $E_{f, f}$ is a non-negative measure on $\mathfrak{S}$, The general transformation theorem for measures yields

$$
\int_{\Delta} \phi \mathrm{d}\left(E^{T}\right)_{f, f}=\int_{\Delta} \phi \mathrm{d}\left(E_{f, f}\right)^{T}=\int_{T^{-1}(\Delta)} \phi \circ T \mathrm{~d} E_{f, f}
$$

for all $f \in \mathcal{H}$ and for all $\Delta \in \mathfrak{A}$. By the polarization identity we also have $\int_{\Delta} \phi \mathrm{d}\left(E^{T}\right)_{f, g}=\int_{T^{-1}(\Delta)} \phi \circ T \mathrm{~d} E_{f, g}$. Hence,

$$
\int_{\Delta} \phi \mathrm{d} E^{T}=\int_{T^{-1}(\Delta)} \phi \circ T \mathrm{~d} E
$$

holds true.

Corollary 1.5.6. Let $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be tuple of pairwise commuting self-adjoint operators in $L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{H})$, where $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ is a Hilbert space. Furthermore, let $E_{i}$ denote the spectral measure corresponding to $E_{i}$ for fixed $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and let $E$ denote the joint spectral measure of $\boldsymbol{A}$. Then $E_{i}=E^{\pi_{i}}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\Delta} \phi \mathrm{d} E_{i}=\int_{\pi_{i}^{-1}(\Delta)} \phi \circ \pi_{i} \mathrm{~d} E \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\pi_{i}: \mathbb{R}^{n} \mapsto \mathbb{R}$ is the projection on the $i$-th coordinate, $\Delta$ is a Borel set of $\mathbb{R}$ and $\phi$ is measurable function.

Proof. By Theorem 1.5.1 and Lemma 1.5.5 $E^{\pi_{i}}$ is a spectral measure of $A$. Since the spectral measure of $A$ is unique, $E^{\pi_{i}}$ coincides with $E_{i}$. Hence,

$$
\int_{\Delta} \phi \mathrm{d} E_{i}=\int_{\Delta} \phi \mathrm{d} E^{\pi_{i}}=\int_{\pi_{i}^{-1}(\Delta)} \phi \circ \pi_{i} \mathrm{~d} E .
$$

## 2 Diagonal Transform of Linear Relations

### 2.1 Linear Relations

Definition 2.1.1. Let $X, Y$ be two vector spaces over the same scalar field. Then we will call a subspace $T$ of $X \times Y$ a linear relation between $X$ and $Y$. A linear relation between $X$ and $X$ will be called a linear relation on $X$.

Remark 2.1.2. Every linear operator $T: X \rightarrow Y$ can be identified by a linear relation by considering the graph of $T$. In fact, if we consider mappings from $X$ to $Y$ as subsets of $X \times Y$ then $T$ is already a linear relation. On the other hand not every linear relation comes from an operator as $\{0\} \times Y$ demonstrates the most degenerated example.

Definition 2.1.3. For a linear relation $T$ between the vector spaces $X$ and $Y$ we define

- dom $T:=\{x \in X: \exists y \in Y$ such that $(x ; y) \in T\}$ the domain of $T$,
- $\operatorname{ran} T:=\{y \in Y: \exists x \in X$ such that $(x ; y) \in T\}$ the range of $T$,
- $\operatorname{ker} T:=\{x \in X:(x ; 0) \in T\}$ the kernel of $T$,
- $\operatorname{mul} T:=\{y \in Y:(0 ; y) \in T\}$ the multi-value-part of $T$.

Remark 2.1.4. Every linear relation $T$ which satisfies mul $T=\{0\}$ can be regarded as a linear mapping $T$ on $\operatorname{dom} T$, where $T x=y$ is well defined by $(x ; y) \in T$.

Definition 2.1.5. Let $X, Y, Z$ vector spaces and $S, T$ linear relations between $X$ and $Y$, and $R$ a linear relation between $Y$ and $Z$.

- $S+T:=\left\{\left(x ; y_{1}+y_{2}\right) \in X \times Y:\left(x ; y_{1}\right) \in S\right.$ and $\left.\left(x ; y_{2}\right) \in T\right\}$,
- $\lambda T:=\{(x ; \lambda y)\} \in X \times Y:(x ; y) \in T\}$,
- $T^{-1}:=\{(y ; x) \in Y \times X:(x ; y) \in T\}$,
- $R S:=\{(x ; z) \in X \times Z: \exists y \in Y$ such that $(x ; y) \in S$ and $(y ; z) \in R\}$.

It is easy to check that the sets defined in the previous definition are also linear relations.

Definition 2.1.6. For a Banach space $(X,\|\|$.$) and a linear relation A$ on $X$, we define

- $\rho(A):=\left\{\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \cup\{\infty\}:(A-\lambda)^{-1} \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(X)\right\}$ as the resolvent set,
- $\sigma(A):=(\mathbb{C} \cup\{\infty\}) \backslash \rho(A)$ as the spectrum,
- $\sigma_{p}(A):=\left\{\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \cup\{\infty\}: \operatorname{ker}(A-\lambda)^{-1} \neq\{0\}\right\}$ as point spectrum, and
- $r(A):=\left\{\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \cup\{\infty\}:(A-\lambda)^{-1} \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\operatorname{dom}(A))\right\}$ as the points of regular type,
where we set $(T-\infty)^{-1}:=T$ and $\operatorname{dom}(T-\infty)^{-1}:=\operatorname{dom} T$.
Definition 2.1.7. Let $X$ be a vector space over $\mathbb{C}$ and $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}\alpha & \beta \\ \gamma & \delta\end{array}\right) \in \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$, then we define the mapping $\tau_{M}: X \times X \rightarrow X \times X$ by

$$
\tau_{M}(x ; y):=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\delta I & \gamma I \\
\beta I & \alpha I
\end{array}\right)(x ; y):=(\delta x+\gamma y ; \beta x+\alpha y)
$$

Facts 2.1.8. For $M, N \in \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$ we have $\tau_{M} \tau_{N}=\tau_{M N}$ and therefore, for invertible $M$ also $\tau_{M^{-1}}=\tau_{M^{-1}}$.

Lemma 2.1.9. Let $A$ be a linear relation on a vector space $X$ and $M=$ $\left(\begin{array}{cc}\alpha & \beta \\ \gamma & \delta\end{array}\right) \in \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$. If mul $A=\{0\}$, then

$$
\tau_{M}(A)=(\alpha A+\beta I)(\gamma A+\delta I)^{-1}
$$

Proof. Let $(a ; b) \in \tau_{M}(A)$. Then there exists a $(x ; y) \in A$ such that $(a ; b)=$ $(\delta x+\gamma y ; \beta x+\alpha y)$. By Definition of the addition and multiplication by a scalar for linear relations we have $(x ; \alpha y+\beta x) \in(\alpha A+\beta I),(x ; \gamma y+\delta x) \in(\gamma A+I)$ and therefore $(\gamma y+\delta x ; x) \in(\gamma A+I)^{-1}$. Consequently $(a ; b) \in(\alpha A+\beta I)(\gamma A+\delta I)^{-1}$.

On the other hand let $(a ; b) \in(\alpha A+\beta I)(\gamma A+\delta I)^{-1}$. Then there exists a $x \in \operatorname{dom} A$ such that $(a ; x) \in(\gamma A+\delta I)^{-1}$ and $(x ; b) \in(\alpha A+\beta I)$. Since mul $A=$ $\{0\}$, there exists a unique $y \in X$ such that $(x ; y) \in A$. Hence, $a=\gamma y+\delta x$ and $b=\alpha y+\beta x$ and consequently $(a ; b) \in \tau_{M}(A)$.

Remark 2.1.10. For $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}\alpha & \beta \\ \gamma & \delta\end{array}\right) \in \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$ with $\operatorname{det} M \neq 0$ we have the Möbius transformation

$$
\phi_{M}(z)=\frac{\alpha z+\beta}{\gamma z+\delta}=(\alpha z+\beta)(\gamma z+\delta)^{-1}
$$

By Lemma 2.1.9, we can see that $\phi_{M}(A):=(\alpha A+\beta)(\gamma A+\delta)^{-1}=\tau_{M}(A)$ for any linear relation $A$ with mul $A=\{0\}$.

### 2.2 Linear Relations on Krein spaces

Definition 2.2.1. Let $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ be a Krein spaces and $A$ a linear relation between them. Then the adjoint linear relation is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
A^{+}:=\left\{(x ; y) \in \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}:[x, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}} \text { for all }(u ; v) \in A\right\} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Remark 2.2.2. If $A \in L_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}, \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$ then the Krein space adjoint $A^{+}$from Lemma 1.2.1 coincides with the adjoint linear relation of $A$. This justifies the same notation.

For the following Lemma we will extend the mapping $\tau_{M}$ for $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0\end{array}\right)$ to $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2} \cup \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}$ by

$$
\tau_{M}(x ; y)=(y ;-x) \quad \text { for all } \quad(x, y) \in \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2} \cup \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}
$$

Lemma 2.2.3. Let $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right),\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ be Krein spaces, $A \leq \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2} a$ linear relation between them and $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0\end{array}\right)$. Then we can write the adjoint of $A$ by

$$
A^{+}=\tau_{M}\left(A^{[\perp]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \kappa_{2}}}\right)=\tau_{M}(A)^{[\perp]_{\mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}}}
$$

where $[\perp]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}$ will denote orthogonal complement in $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ and $[\perp]_{\mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}}$ the orthogonal complement in $\left(\mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}}\right)$. Furthermore, $A^{+}$ is closed.

Proof. Let $(x ; y) \in \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1},(u ; v) \in \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$. Then we have the following equivalences.

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[x, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}=[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}} } & \Leftrightarrow[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}-[x, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=0 \Leftrightarrow[(y ;-x),(u ; v)]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}=0 \\
& \Leftrightarrow\left[\tau_{M}(x ; y),(u ; v)\right]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}=0 \Leftrightarrow \tau_{M}(x ; y)[\perp]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}(u ; v) .
\end{aligned}
$$

On the other hand we have the equivalences

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[x, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}=[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}} } & \Leftrightarrow[x, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}+[y,-u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}=0 \Leftrightarrow\left[(x ; y), \tau_{M}(u ; v)\right]_{\mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}}=0 \\
& \Leftrightarrow\left[(x ; y), \tau_{M}(u ; v)\right]_{\mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}}=0 \Leftrightarrow(x ; y)[\perp]_{\mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}} \tau_{M}(u ; v) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, we conclude that the following sets coincides.

$$
\begin{aligned}
A^{+} & =\left\{(x ; y) \in \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}:[x, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}} \text { for all }(u ; v) \in A\right\} \\
& =\left\{(x ; y) \in \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}: \tau_{M}(x ; y)[\perp]_{\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}(u ; v) \text { for all }(u ; v) \in A\right\} \\
& =\left\{(x ; y) \in \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}:(x ; y)[\perp]_{\mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}} \tau_{M}(u ; v) ; \text { for all }(u ; v) \in A\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

As a linear subspace of $\mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}$ the set $A^{[\perp]} \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$ is a linear relation between $\mathcal{K}_{2}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{1}$. Since $\tau_{M}^{-1}(B)=\tau_{M}(B)$ holds true for every linear relation $B$, we conclude

$$
A^{+}=\tau_{M}\left(A^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \kappa_{2}}\right)=\tau_{M}(A)^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}} .
$$

The closedness of $A^{+}$follows immediately.

Lemma 2.2.4. Let $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right),\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K}_{3},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{3}}\right)$ Krein spaces and $A \leq \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$ a linear relation between $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{2}$. Then
(i) mul $A^{+}=(\operatorname{dom} A)^{\perp}, \operatorname{ker} A^{+}=(\operatorname{ran} A)^{\perp}$,
(ii) $(B A)^{+} \supseteq A^{+} B^{+}$for all linear relations $B \leq \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \mathcal{K}_{3}$,
(iii) $(B A)^{+}=A^{+} B^{+}$for all operators $B \in L_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2}, \mathcal{K}_{3}\right)$,
(iv) $A^{++}=\bar{A}$

Proof.
(i) By the definition of $A^{+}$2.1, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{mul} A^{+} & =\left\{y \in \mathcal{K}_{1}:[0, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}} \text { for all }(u ; v) \in A\right\}=(\operatorname{dom} A)^{\perp} \\
\operatorname{ker} A^{+} & =\left\{x \in \mathcal{K}_{1}:[x, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=[0, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}} \text { for all }(u ; v) \in A\right\}=(\operatorname{ran} A)^{\perp} .
\end{aligned}
$$

(ii) If $(x ; y) \in A^{+} B^{+}$, then there exist a $z \in \mathcal{K}_{2}$ such that $(x ; z) \in B^{+}$and $(z ; y) \in A^{+}$. Moreover,

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[x, w]_{\mathcal{K}_{3}} } & =[z, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}} \\
\text { for all } & (v ; w) \in B \\
{[z, v]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}} } & =[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}
\end{aligned} \text { for all } \quad(u ; v) \in A .
$$

Hence, $[x, w]_{\mathcal{K}_{3}}=[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}$ for all $(u ; w) \in B A$ and consequently $(x ; y) \in$ $(B A)^{+}$.
(iii) Since $B$ is an everywhere defined operator, we can write $B A=\{(u ; B v)$ : $(u ; v) \in A\}$. Therefore,

$$
(B A)^{+}=\left\{(x ; y) \in \mathcal{K}_{3} \times \mathcal{K}_{1}:[x, B v]_{\mathcal{K}_{3}}=[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}} \text { for all }(u ; v) \in A\right\}
$$

If $(x ; y) \in(B A)^{+}$, then

$$
[(x ; B v)]_{\mathcal{K}_{3}}=\left[B^{+} x, v\right]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}=[y, u]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}} \quad \text { for all } \quad(u ; v) \in A
$$

and in turn $\left(B^{+} x ; y\right) \in A^{+}$. Clearly, we also have $\left(x ; B^{+} x\right) \in B^{+}$. Hence $(x ; y) \in A^{+} B^{+}$.
(iv) By Lemma 2.2.3 and Lemma 1.1.11 we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
A^{++} & =\tau_{M}\left(\tau_{M}(A)^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{2} \times \kappa_{1}}\right)^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}=\tau_{M}\left(\tau_{M}(A)\right)^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}} \\
& =A^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}}=\bar{A} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Definition 2.2.5. Let $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be a Krein space and $A$ a linear relation on $\mathcal{K}$. We call $A$ symmetric, if $A \subseteq A^{+}$and self-adjoint, if $A=A^{+}$.

### 2.3 Diagonal Transform

Definition 2.3.1. Let $T: X \rightarrow Y$ be a linear operator between the vector spaces $X$ and $Y$. We define the mapping

$$
T \times T:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
X \times X & \rightarrow & Y \times Y \\
(a ; b) & \mapsto & (T a ; T b)
\end{array}\right.
$$

Facts 2.3.2. Let $T: X \rightarrow Y$ be a linear operator between the vector spaces $X$ and $Y, A$ a linear relation on $Y$, and $B$ a linear relation on $X$. Then
(i) $T \times T$ is a linear mapping.
(ii) $(T \times T)(B)=\{(T u ; T v):(u ; v) \in B\}$ is a linear relation.
(iii) $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)=\{(u ; v):(T u ; T v) \in A\}$ is a linear relation. If $T$ is additionally continuous and $A$ is closed, then $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ is also closed.

Lemma 2.3.3. Let $T: X \rightarrow Y$ a linear operator, $B$ be a linear relation on $X$ and $A$ be a linear relation on $Y$. Then

$$
(T \times T)(B)=T B T^{-1} \quad \text { and } \quad(T \times T)^{-1}(A)=T^{-1} A T
$$

Proof. If $(a ; b) \in(T \times T)(B)$, then there exists a pair $(x ; y) \in B$ such that $(a ; b)=(T x ; T y)$. Since $(T x ; x) \in T^{-1}$ and $(y ; T y) \in T$ we have

$$
\underbrace{(T x ; x)}_{\in T^{-1}}, \underbrace{(x ; y)}_{\in B}, \underbrace{(y ; T y)}_{\in T} .
$$

By the definition of the multiplication of linear relations we conclude that $(a ; b)=(T x ; T y) \in T B T^{-1}$.

On the other hand if $(a ; b) \in T B T^{-1}$, then there are $x, y \in X$ such that $(a ; x) \in T^{-1},(x ; y) \in B$ and $(y ; b) \in T$. Since $T$ is an operator we have that $a=T x$ and $b=T y$ and consequently $(a ; b)=(T x ; T y)$ for $(x ; y) \in B$ which is the condition for $(a ; b) \in(T \times T)(B)$.

Let $(x ; y) \in(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ then $(T x ; T y) \in A$ and clearly $(x ; T x) \in T$ and $(T y ; y) \in T^{-1}$ which gives us

$$
\underbrace{(x ; T x)}_{\in T}, \quad \underbrace{(T x ; T y)}_{\in A}, \quad \underbrace{(T y ; y)}_{\in T^{-1}} .
$$

By the definition of the multiplication of linear relations we conclude that $(x ; y) \in T^{-1} A T$.

If $(x ; y) \in T^{-1} A T$, then there are $a, b \in Y$ such that $(x ; a) \in T,(a ; b) \in A$ and $(b ; y) \in T^{-1}$. Since $T$ is an operator we have $a=T x$ and $b=T y$. Hence $(T x ; T y)=(a ; b) \in A$ which is the condition for $(x, y) \in(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$.

Lemma 2.3.4. Let $T: X \rightarrow Y$ be a linear operator between the vector spaces $X$ and $Y, A$ a linear relation on $Y$, and $B$ a linear relation on $X$. Then the following statements are equivalent
(i) $(T \times T)(B) \subseteq A$.
(ii) $B \subseteq(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$.
(iii) $T B \subseteq A T$.

If $A$ and $B$ are even everywhere defined operators, then all those statements are equivalent to $T B=A T$.
Proof. The statements $(i)$ and $(i i)$ are clearly equivalent. Let us assume (ii): $B \subseteq(T \times T)^{-1}(A)=T^{-1} A T$. Because of $T T^{-1} \subseteq I$ this yields

$$
T B \subseteq T T^{-1} A T \subseteq A T
$$

Conversely, $T B \subseteq A T$ implies $B \subseteq T^{-1} T B \subseteq T^{-1} A T$.
Let us assume statement (iii) for the following. If $A$ and $B$ are everywhere defined operators, then $\operatorname{dom} T B=\operatorname{dom} A T$. Therefore, if $(x ; y) \in A T$, then there exists a $z \in Y$ such that $(x ; z) \in T B$. Since mul $A T=\{0\}$, we have that $y$ and $z$ must be equal. Hence, $(x ; y)$ is also an element of $T B$ and in consequence $A T=T B$.

Lemma 2.3.5. Let $T: X \rightarrow Y$ be a linear operator between to vector spaces $X$ and $Y, B$ a linear relation on $X$ and $A$ a linear relation on $Y$. For every $M \in \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$ we have

$$
\tau_{M}((T \times T)(B))=(T \times T)\left(\tau_{M}(B)\right)
$$

If $M$ is additionally invertible, then we have

$$
\tau_{M}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right)=(T \times T)^{-1}\left(\tau_{M}(A)\right)
$$

Proof. Let $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}\alpha & \beta \\ \gamma & \delta\end{array}\right)$. Due to

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tau_{M}((T \times T)(B)) & =\{(\delta T x+\gamma T y ; \beta T x+\alpha T y):(x ; y) \in B\} \\
& =\{(T(\delta x+\gamma y) ; T(\beta x+\alpha y)):(x ; y) \in B\} \\
& =(T \times T)\left(\tau_{M}(B)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

we obtain the first equality.
If $(x ; y) \in \tau_{M}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right)$, then there exists a $(a ; b) \in X \times X$ such that $(T a ; T b) \in A$ and $(x ; y)=(\delta a+\gamma b ; \beta a+\alpha b)$. This leads to

$$
(T x, T y)=(\delta T a+\gamma T b ; \beta T a+\alpha T b)=\tau_{M}((T a ; T b)) \in \tau_{M}(A)
$$

and furthermore to $(x ; y) \in(T \times T)^{-1}\left(\tau_{M}(A)\right)$. Hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau_{M}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right) \subseteq(T \times T)^{-1}\left(\tau_{M}(A)\right) \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $M$ is invertible, we can substitute $A$ with $\tau_{M}(A)$ and $\tau_{M}$ with $\tau_{M^{-1}}$ in 2.2. Therefore,

$$
\tau_{M^{-1}}\left((T \times T)^{-1}\left(\tau_{M}(A)\right)\right) \subseteq(T \times T)^{-1}\left(\tau_{M^{-1}}\left(\tau_{M}(A)\right)\right)
$$

Applying $\tau_{M}$ on both sides yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
(T \times T)^{-1}\left(\tau_{M}(A)\right) \subseteq \tau_{M}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right) \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The combination of 2.2 and 2.3 completes the proof.

Lemma 2.3.6. Let $T: X \rightarrow Y$ be a linear operator between the vector spaces $X$ and $Y, A_{1}$ and $A_{2}$ linear relations on $Y$, and $\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \backslash\{0\}$. Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
(T \times T)^{-1}\left(\lambda A_{1}\right) & =\lambda(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{1}\right), \\
(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{1}+A_{2}\right) & \supseteq(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{1}\right)+(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{2}\right), \\
(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{1} A_{2}\right) & \supseteq(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{1}\right)(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. Set $M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}\lambda & 0 \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$, then Lemma 2.3 .5 yields the first equation.
If $(x ; y) \in(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{1}\right)+(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{2}\right)$, then there exist $u, v \in X$ such that $(T x ; T u) \in A_{1},(T x ; T v) \in A_{2}$ and $u+v=y$. Hence, $T u+T v=T y$ and in turn $(T x, T y) \in A_{1}+A_{2}$ which yields $(x ; y) \in(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{1}+A_{2}\right)$.

Since $T T^{-1} \subseteq I$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{1}\right)(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{2}\right) & =T^{-1} A_{1} T T^{-1} A_{2} T \\
& \subseteq T^{-1} A_{1} A_{2} T=(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A_{1} A_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 2.3.7. Let $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be Krein spaces. Then for a linear relation $A$ on $\mathcal{K}$ and a linear mapping $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ we have

$$
\operatorname{ker}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)-\lambda\right)=T^{-1} \operatorname{ker}(T-\lambda) \quad \text { for all } \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C} \cup\{\infty\}
$$

In particular, $\sigma_{p}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right) \subseteq \sigma_{p}(A)$, if $T$ is additionally injective.
Proof. First note that

$$
y \in \operatorname{mul}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right) \Leftrightarrow(0 ; T y) \in A \Leftrightarrow y \in T^{-1}(\operatorname{mul} A)
$$

By definition, we have $\operatorname{ker}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)-\lambda\right)=T^{-1} \operatorname{ker}(T-\lambda)$ for $\lambda=\infty$. It is straightforward that every linear relation $B$ satisfies $\operatorname{ker} B=\operatorname{mul} B^{-1}$. For $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ we set $M=\left(\begin{array}{ll}0 & 1 \\ 1 & \lambda\end{array}\right)$. Since $\tau_{M}(B)=(B-\lambda)^{-1}$, we conclude

$$
\operatorname{ker}(B-\lambda)=\operatorname{mul}(B-\lambda)^{-1}=\operatorname{mul} \tau_{M}(B)
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{ker}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)-\lambda\right) & =\operatorname{mul} \tau_{M}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right)=\operatorname{mul}(T \times T)^{-1}\left(\tau_{M}(A)\right) \\
& =T^{-1} \operatorname{mul} \tau_{M}(A)=T^{-1} \operatorname{ker}(T-\lambda)
\end{aligned}
$$

If $T$ is injective, then $T^{-1} \operatorname{ker}(A-\lambda) \neq\{0\}$ implies $\operatorname{ker}(A-\lambda) \neq\{0\}$. Therefore, $\sigma_{p}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right) \subseteq \sigma_{p}(A)$.

Lemma 2.3.8. Let $R: \mathcal{K}_{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}_{2}$ be a bounded linear mapping between the Krein spaces $\left(\mathcal{K}_{1},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{1}}\right),\left(\mathcal{K}_{2},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}_{2}}\right)$ and $L \subseteq \mathcal{K}_{2}$. Then we have

$$
R^{+}(L)^{[\perp] \mathcal{\kappa}_{1}}=R^{-1}\left(L^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{2}}\right) .
$$

Proof. The varifaction of the stated equality follows from

$$
\begin{aligned}
R^{+}(L)^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{1}} & =\left\{x \in \mathcal{K}_{1}:\left[x, R^{+} l\right]=0 \text { for all } l \in L\right\} \\
& =\left\{x \in \mathcal{K}_{1}:[R x, l]=0 \text { for all } l \in L\right\} \\
& =\left\{x \in \mathcal{K}_{1}: R x \in L^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{2}}\right\} \\
& =R^{-1}\left(L^{[\perp] \mathcal{K}_{2}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 2.3.9. Let $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right),\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be Krein spaces and $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ be a bounded linear mapping. For a linear relation $A$ on $\mathcal{K}$ we have

$$
\left(\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(A)\right)^{+}=(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A^{+}\right)
$$

In particular $\left((T \times T)^{-1}\left(A^{+}\right)\right)^{+}$is the closure of $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(A)$.
Proof. We regard $T \times T$ as a mapping from $\mathcal{H} \times \mathcal{H}$ to $\mathcal{K} \times \mathcal{K}$ where $\mathcal{K} \times \mathcal{K}$ is equipped with $[(x ; y),(w ; z)]_{\mathcal{K} \times \mathcal{K}}:=[x, w]_{\mathcal{K}}+[y, z]_{\mathcal{K}}$ and $\mathcal{H} \times \mathcal{H}$ is equipped with the respective inner product. Hence, we can use Lemma 2.3.8 to obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(A)\right)^{[\perp]}=(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A^{[\perp]}\right) \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where [ $\perp$ ] denotes the orthogonal complement in $\mathcal{K} \times \mathcal{K}$ as well as in $\mathcal{H} \times \mathcal{H}$. By Lemma 2.2.3 we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(A)\right)^{+} & =\tau_{\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\left(\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(A)\right)^{[\perp]}\right) \stackrel{\sqrt[2.4]{-}}{\stackrel{2}{4}}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)\left((T \times T)^{-1}\left(A^{[\perp]}\right)\right)} \\
& \left.=(T \times T)^{-1}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\tau\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)
\end{array} A^{[\perp]}\right)\right)=(T \times T)^{-1}\left(A^{+}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

By applying the adjoint ${ }^{+}$to both sides we obtain

$$
\overline{\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(A)}=\left((T \times T)^{-1}\left(A^{+}\right)\right)^{+}
$$

Proposition 2.3.10. Let $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right),\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be a Krein spaces and $T$ : $\mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ be a bounded linear mapping between these spaces. If $A$ is a closed linear relation on $\mathcal{K}$, which satisfies

$$
\left(T T^{+} \times T T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right) \subseteq A
$$

then the closure $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)^{+}$of $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right)$is a symmetric linear relation on $\mathcal{H}$.

In the special case that $T$ is injective, that $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ is a Hilbert space and that $\mathbb{C} \backslash \sigma_{p}(A)$ contains points from $\mathbb{C}^{+}$and from $\mathbb{C}^{-}$, the linear relation $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ is self-adjoint.
Proof. The assumption $(T \times T)\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right)=\left(T T^{+} \times T T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right) \subseteq A$ implies $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right) \subseteq(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$. By Lemma 2.3.9, $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)^{+}$is the closure of $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right)$. Since $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ is closed, we have

$$
(T \times T)^{-1}(A)^{+}=\overline{\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right)} \subseteq(T \times T)^{-1}(A)=(T \times T)^{-1}(A)^{++} .
$$

Hence, $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)^{+}$is symmetric.
If $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ is a Hilbert space, then $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)^{+}$not being a self-adjoint relation on $\mathcal{H}$ implies, that its defect indices are not both equal to zero. This means

$$
\operatorname{ran}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)^{+}-\lambda\right)^{\perp}=\operatorname{ker}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)-\bar{\lambda}\right) \neq\{0\}
$$

for all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}^{+}$or for all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}^{-}$. Hence the point spectrum of $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ contains all points from the upper half-plane or all points from the lower halfplane. Due to Lemma 2.3.7 we have $\sigma_{p}\left((T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right) \subseteq \sigma_{p}(A)$ which leads to a contradiction to the assumption concerning $\mathbb{C} \backslash \sigma_{p}(A)$.

The following Lemma is a consequence of Loewner's Theorem 2.2.6. However, in order to be more self-contained we will present a proof which uses the spectral calculus for self-adjoint operators on Hilbert spaces.
Lemma 2.3.11. Let $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ be a Hilbert space and let $A, C \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{H})$ such that $C$ and $A C$ are self-adjoint and such that $C$ is positive. Then we have $\left|[A C x, x]_{\mathcal{H}}\right| \leq\|A\|[C x, x]_{\mathcal{H}}$ for all $x \in \mathcal{H}$.
Proof. Since $C$ is a positive operator we have $\sigma(C) \subseteq[0,+\infty)$. Consequently, $C+\epsilon$ is boundedly invertible for $\epsilon>0$. The functional calculus for the selfadjoint operator $C$ yields that $C(C+\epsilon)^{-1}$ has norm $\sup _{t \in \sigma(C)} \frac{t}{t+\epsilon}=\frac{\|C\|}{\|C\|+\epsilon}$.

Since for the spectral radius we have $\operatorname{spr}(F G)=\operatorname{spr}(G F)$ for all bounded operators $F, G$, we conclude

$$
\operatorname{spr}\left((C+\epsilon)^{-\frac{1}{2}} A C(C+\epsilon)^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right)=\operatorname{spr}\left(A C(C+\epsilon)^{-1}\right) \leq\|A\| \frac{\|C\|}{\|C\|+\epsilon} \leq\|A\|
$$

For self-adjoint operators spectral radius and norm coincide. Hence, due to the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|[A C x, x]_{\mathcal{H}}\right| & =\left|\left[(C+\epsilon)^{-\frac{1}{2}} A C(C+\epsilon)^{-\frac{1}{2}}(C+\epsilon)^{\frac{1}{2}} x,(C+\epsilon)^{\frac{1}{2}} x\right]_{\mathcal{H}}\right| \\
& \leq\left\|(C+\epsilon)^{-\frac{1}{2}} A C(C+\epsilon)^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right\|\left\|(C+\epsilon)^{\frac{1}{2}} x\right\| \\
& \leq\|A\|[(C+\epsilon) x, x]_{\mathcal{H}} \xrightarrow{\epsilon \searrow 0}\|A\|[C x, x]_{\mathcal{H}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 2.3.12. Let $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ be a Hilbert space, $c \in[0,+\infty)$ and let $B$ be a self-adjoint linear relation on $\mathcal{H}$ such that mul $B=\{0\}$. If $\left|[y, x]_{\mathcal{H}}\right| \leq c[x, x]_{\mathcal{H}}$ for all $(x ; y) \in B$, then $B$ is a bounded linear operator on $\mathcal{H}$ such that $\|B\| \leq c$.

Proof. By Remark 2.1.4, we regard $B$ as a linear operator on dom $B$. By Lemma 2.2.4 dom $B$ is dense in $\mathcal{H}$ and $B=B^{*}$ is closed, because $B$ is self-adjoint and mul $B=\{0\}$. Therefore, we can apply the spectral theorem for unbounded self-adjoint operators on Hilbert spaces to obtain a spectral measure $E$ on the Borel sets of $\mathbb{R}$; see [9, Theorem 13.30].

In the following we will use the following well-known result: An element $x \in \mathcal{H}$ belongs to the domain of $\int_{\mathbb{R}} \phi \mathrm{d} E$ if and only if $\int_{\mathbb{R}}|\phi|^{2} \mathrm{~d} E_{x, x}<+\infty$; see [9, Lemma 13.23, Theorem 13.24].

For every $n \in \mathbb{N}$ consider the interval $\Delta_{n}:=\left[c+\frac{1}{n}, c+n\right]$ in $\mathbb{R}$. For $x \in$ $\operatorname{ran} E\left(\Delta_{n}\right)$, we have

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}}|t|^{2} \mathrm{~d} E_{x, x}(t)=\int_{\Delta_{n}}|t|^{2} \mathrm{~d} E_{x, x}(t) \leq(c+n)^{2}\|x\|^{2}<+\infty
$$

which yields $x \in \operatorname{dom} B$. By our assumptions we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
c[x, x]_{\mathcal{H}} & \geq\left|[B x, x]_{\mathcal{H}}\right|=\left|\int_{\Delta_{n}} t \mathrm{~d} E_{x, x}(t)\right| \geq\left(c+\frac{1}{n}\right)\left[E\left(\Delta_{n} x, x\right)\right]_{\mathcal{H}} \\
& =\left(c+\frac{1}{n}\right)[x, x]_{\mathcal{H}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Consequently $x$ can only be 0 and therefore $E\left(\Delta_{n}\right)=0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. By the $\sigma$-additivity we have that $E((c,+\infty))=E\left(\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \Delta_{n}\right)=0$. Analogues, we can show $E((-\infty,-c))=0$, which yields $\operatorname{supp} E \subseteq[-c, c]$. We can write $B=\int_{[-c, c]} t \mathrm{~d} E(t)$ which implies that $B$ is a bounded linear operator on $\mathcal{H}$ with $\|B\| \leq \sup _{t \in[-c, c]}|t|=c$.

Theorem 2.3.13. Let $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ be a Hilbert space, $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be a Krein space, $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ be a bounded linear and injective mapping, and $A \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ such that $\left(T T^{+} \times T T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right) \subseteq A$. Then $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ is a bounded linear and self-adjoint operator on $\mathcal{H}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|(T \times T)^{-1}(A)\right\| \leq\|A\| \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the right-hand-side $\|$.$\| denotes the operator norm with respect to any fun-$ damental symmetry $J$.
Proof. Since $A$ is a bounded operator we have that $\sigma(A) \subseteq B_{\|A\|}$. In particular $\mathbb{C} \backslash \sigma_{p}(A)$ contains points from $\mathbb{C}^{+}$and $\mathbb{C}^{-}$. Therefore by Proposition 2.3.10 $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ is self-adjoint and coincides with the closure of $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right)$. By the injectivity of $T$, we have that $\operatorname{mul}(T \times T)^{-1}(A)=\operatorname{mul} T^{-1} A T=\{0\}$. Hence, $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ is a self-adjoint operator on its domain.

Due to Lemma 2.3.4, we have $T T^{+} A^{+}=A T T^{+}$. Let $J$ be any fundamental symmetry and let $A^{*}, T^{*}$ denote the Hilbert space adjoint of $A, T$, when we endow $\mathcal{K}$ with $(., .)_{J}$. Then $T^{+}=T^{*} J$ and $A^{+}=J A^{*} J$. Since $J J=I$, we have

$$
T T^{*} A^{*}=T T^{*} J J A^{*} J J=T T^{+} A^{+} J=A T T^{+} J=A T T^{*}
$$

Consequently $\left(A T T^{*}\right)^{*}=T T^{*} A^{*}=A T T^{*}$ is self-adjoint on the Hilbert space $\left(\mathcal{K},(., .)_{J}\right)$. For $(x ; y) \in\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right) \subseteq(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ we have $(T x ; T y) \in A$ and $x=T^{+} u$ for some $u \in \operatorname{dom} A^{+}$. Hence,

$$
\left|[y, x]_{\mathcal{H}}\right|=\left|\left[y, T^{+} u\right]_{\mathcal{H}}\right|=\left|[T y, u]_{\mathcal{K}}\right|=\left|\left[A T T^{+} u, u\right]_{\mathcal{K}}\right|=\left|\left(A T T^{*} J u, J u\right)_{J}\right| .
$$

Lemma 2.3.11 yields

$$
\left|[y, x]_{\mathcal{H}}\right| \leq\|A\|\left(T T^{*} J u, J u\right)_{J}=\|A\|\left[T T^{+} u, u\right]_{\mathcal{K}}=\|A\|[x, x]_{\mathcal{H}}
$$

Since $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)\left(A^{+}\right)$is dense in $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ we have $[y, x]_{\mathcal{H}} \leq\|A\|[x, x]_{\mathcal{H}}$ for all $(x ; y) \in(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$. By Lemma 2.3.12, $(T \times T)^{-1}(A)$ is a linear operator on $\mathcal{H}$ bounded by $\|A\|$.

Lemma 2.3.14. Let $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ a bounded linear mapping. Then $\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$ are closed $*$-subalgebras.

Proof. For $A, B \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& T T^{+}(A+\lambda B)=T T^{+} A+T T^{+} \lambda B=A T T^{+}+\lambda B T T^{+}=(A+\lambda B) T T^{+} \\
& T T^{+} A B=A T T^{+} B=A B T T^{+} \\
& T T^{+} A^{+}=\left(A T T^{+}\right)^{+}=\left(T T^{+} A\right)^{+}=A^{+} T T^{+}
\end{aligned}
$$

Consequently, $\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ is $*$-subalgebra. If $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence in $\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ that converges to $A \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$, then we have

$$
T T^{+} A=\lim _{n \in \mathbb{N}} T T^{+} A_{n}=\lim _{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_{n} T T^{+}=A T T^{+}
$$

Hence, $\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ is closed. Analogously, we can show that $\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$ is also a closed $*$-subalgebra.

Theorem 2.3.15. Let $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$ be a Krein space, $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ be a Hilbert space and $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ be a bounded and injective linear mapping. Then

$$
\Theta:\left\{\begin{aligned}
\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime} & \rightarrow\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime} \\
C & \mapsto(T \times T)^{-1}(C)
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

constitues a bounded $*$-homomorphism. Hereby, $\Theta(I)=I, \Theta\left(T T^{+}\right)=T^{+} T$, and

$$
\operatorname{ker} \Theta=\left\{C \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}: \operatorname{ran} C \subseteq \operatorname{ker} T^{+}\right\}
$$

Moreover, $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(C)$ is densely contained in $\Theta(C)$ for all $C \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ and we have $T^{+} C=\Theta(C) T^{+}$.
Proof. Let $C \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ be a self-adjoint operator. Then we have by Lemma 2.3.4 that $\left(T T^{+} \times T T^{+}\right)(C) \subseteq C$ and consequently

$$
\left(T T^{+} \times T T^{+}\right)\left(C^{+}\right)=\left(T T^{+} \times T T^{+}\right)(C) \subseteq C
$$

Theorem 2.3.13 implies that $\Theta(C)=(T \times T)^{-1}(C)$ is a bounded linear and self-adjoint mapping on $\mathcal{H}$ containing $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(C)$ densely. Due to

$$
\left(T^{+} T \times T^{+} T\right)\left((T \times T)^{-1}(C)\right) \subseteq\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(C) \subseteq(T \times T)^{-1}(C)
$$

and Lemma 2.3.4 we have $(T \times T)^{-1}(C) \in\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$.
Clearly $\Theta(I)=(T \times T)^{-1}(I)=T^{-1} I T=I$ and $\Theta\left(T T^{+}\right)=(T \times T)^{-1}\left(T T^{+}\right)=$ $T^{-1} T T^{+} T=T^{+} T$.

Let $C \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ be arbitrary. Since $\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ a $*$-algebra, we also have $C^{+} \in$ $\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$. We set

$$
\operatorname{Re} C=\frac{C+C^{+}}{2}, \quad \operatorname{Im} C=\frac{C-C^{+}}{2 \mathrm{i}}
$$

Both are self-adjoint operators in $\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ and we have $C=\operatorname{Re} C+\mathrm{i} \operatorname{Im} C$, $C^{+}=\operatorname{Re} C-\mathrm{i} \operatorname{Im} C$. By Lemma 2.3.6

$$
\begin{align*}
& (T \times T)^{-1}(\operatorname{Re} C+\mathrm{i} \operatorname{Im} C) \supseteq(T \times T)^{-1}(\operatorname{Re} C)+\mathrm{i}(T \times T)^{-1}(\operatorname{Im} C) \\
& (T \times T)^{-1}(\operatorname{Re} C-\mathrm{i} \operatorname{Im} C) \supseteq(T \times T)^{-1}(\operatorname{Re} C)-\mathrm{i}(T \times T)^{-1}(\operatorname{Im} C) \tag{2.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $T$ is injective, the multi-value-part is $\{0\}$ on both sides of the inclusion. Moreover, by the already proven the right-hand-sides are everywhere defined operators. This yields that both sides must coincide and $(T \times T)^{-1}(C) \in\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$. Furthermore we obtain from 2.6 that $(T \times T)^{-1}\left(C^{+}\right)=(T \times T)^{-1}(C)^{*}$. Hence, the mapping $\Theta$ is well-defined and satisfies $\Theta\left(C^{+}\right)=\Theta(C)^{*}$.

Again by employing Lemma 2.3.6 and using that the right-hand-side of the inclusion is a everywhere defined operator, we obtain that $\Theta$ is linear and mulitplicative.

Let $J$ be a fundamental symmetry of $\left(\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$. By

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\Theta(C)\|^{2} & =\sup _{x \in \mathcal{H},\|x\|=1}[\Theta(C) x, \Theta(C) x]_{\mathcal{H}}=\sup _{x \in \mathcal{H},\|x\|=1}\left[\Theta\left(C^{+} C\right) x, x\right]_{\mathcal{H}} \\
& \leq\left\|\Theta\left(C^{+} C\right)\right\| \stackrel{\sqrt[2.5]{\leq}}{\leq}\left\|C^{+} C\right\|=\left\|J C^{*} J C\right\| \leq\|J\|^{2}\|C\|^{2} \leq\|C\|^{2},
\end{aligned}
$$

we conclude that $\Theta$ is bounded. Lemma 2.3.9 yields

$$
\left(\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(C)\right)^{*}=(T \times T)^{-1}\left(C^{+}\right)=\left((T \times T)^{-1}(C)\right)^{*}
$$

This shows that $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(C)$ is densely contained in $(T \times T)^{-1}(C)$. In particular, $(T \times T)^{-1}(C)=\Theta(C)=0$ is equivalent to the fact that $(a ; b) \in$ $\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(C)$ always implies $b=0$. Therefore, $T^{+} y=0$ for all $(x ; y) \in C$, which means $\operatorname{ran} C \subseteq \operatorname{ker} T^{+}$.

From $\left(T^{+} u ; T^{+} C u\right) \in\left(T^{+} \times T^{+}\right)(C) \subseteq \Theta(C)$ and $\left(T^{+} u, \Theta(C) T^{+} u\right) \in \Theta(C)$ we conlcude that $T^{+} C u=\Theta(C) T^{+} u$ for every $u \in \mathcal{K}$.

Lemma 2.3.16. Let $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ be a bounded and injective linear mapping from the Hilbert space $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ into the Krein space $\left(\mathcal{K},[.,]_{\mathcal{K}}\right)$. Then

$$
\Xi:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{H}) & \rightarrow & L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K}) \\
D & \mapsto & T D T^{+}
\end{array}\right.
$$

is bounded linear and injective. Moreover, $\Xi \operatorname{maps}\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime} \subseteq L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{H})$ into $\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime} \subseteq L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ and satisfies for $C \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ and $D, D_{1}, D_{2} \in\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Xi\left(D^{*}\right)=\Xi(D)^{+}, \quad \Xi(D \Theta(C))=\Xi(D) C, \quad \Xi(\Theta(C) D)=C \Xi(D) \\
& \Xi\left(D_{1} D_{2} T^{+} T\right)=\Xi\left(D_{1}\right) \Xi\left(D_{2}\right), \quad \Xi \circ \Theta(C)=T T^{+} C=C T T^{+}
\end{aligned}
$$

Moreover, $\Xi(D)$ commutes with all operators from $\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ if $D$ commutes with all operators from $\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$, i.e. $\Xi\left(\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime \prime}\right) \subseteq\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime \prime}$.
Proof. The mapping $\Xi(D)=T D T^{+}$is clearly linear and bounded by $\|T\|\left\|T^{+}\right\|$. Since $T$ is injective and $\operatorname{ran} T^{+}$is dense in $\mathcal{H}$, we obtain the injectivity of $\Xi$. It is easy to see that $\Xi(D)^{+}=\Xi\left(D^{*}\right)$. Let $C \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ and $D \in\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$. Then we have

$$
\Xi(D) T T^{+}=T D T^{+} T T^{+}=T T^{+} T D T^{+}=T T^{+} \Xi(D)
$$

and in consequence $\Xi(D) \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$. For $C \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}, D \in\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$, due to $T^{+} C=\Theta(C) T^{+}$we have $\Xi(D \Theta(C))=T D \Theta(C) T^{+}=T D T^{+} C=\Xi(D) C$. Applying this to $C^{+}, D^{*}$ and taking adjoints yields $\Xi(\Theta(C) D)=C \Xi(D)$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { For } D_{1}, D_{2} \in\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime} \text { we have } \\
& \qquad \Xi\left(D_{1} D_{2} T^{+} T\right)=T D_{1} D_{2} T^{+} T^{+} T=T D_{1} T^{+} T D_{2} T^{+}=\Xi\left(D_{1}\right) \Xi\left(D_{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Due to $T^{+} C=\Theta(C) T^{+}$we conclude $\Xi \circ \Theta(C)=T \Theta(C) T^{+}=T T^{+} C=C T T^{+}$.
Finally assume that $D$ commutes with all operators from $\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$. Since $\Theta(C) \in\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$ for $C \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$, we have

$$
\Xi(D) C=\Xi(D \Theta(C))=\Xi(\Theta(C) D)=C \Xi(D) .
$$

## 3 Joint Spectral Theorem

### 3.1 Multiple embeddings

Assumptions 3.1.1. In the present section we fix a Krein space ( $\mathcal{K},[., .]_{\mathcal{K}}$ ), a Hilbert space $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ and a number $n \in \mathbb{N}$. For every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ let $\left(\mathcal{H}_{i},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}\right)$ be a further Hilbert space. Moreover we assume that bounded linear and injective mappings $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ and $T_{i}: \mathcal{H}_{i} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ for every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ are given such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
T T^{+}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} T_{i} T_{i}^{+} \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 3.1.2. For every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ there exists a injective contraction $R_{i}$ : $\mathcal{H}_{i} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ such that $T_{i}=T R_{i}$ and

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{n} R_{i} R_{i}^{*}=I
$$

If $\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ is a tuple of pairwise commuting operators, then for fixed $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ the operator $R_{i} R_{i}^{*}$ commutes with $T^{+} T$ and $R_{i}^{*} R_{i}$ commutes with $T_{i}^{+} T_{i}$.

Proof. For $x \in \mathcal{K}$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|T^{+} x\right\|_{\mathcal{H}}^{2} & =\left[T^{+} x, T^{+} x\right]_{\mathcal{H}}=\left[T T^{+} x, x\right]_{\mathcal{K}} \stackrel{\sqrt{3.1}}{=} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left[T_{i} T_{i}^{+} x, x\right]_{\mathcal{K}_{i}}  \tag{3.2}\\
& =\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left[T_{i}^{+} x, T_{i}^{+} x\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}=\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left\|T_{i}^{+} x\right\|_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}^{2} \geq\left\|T_{k}^{+} x\right\|_{\mathcal{H}_{k}}^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

for every $k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. This inequality guarantees that

$$
B_{k}:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
\operatorname{ran} T^{+} & \rightarrow & \operatorname{ran} T_{k}^{+} \\
T^{+} x & \mapsto & T_{k}^{+} x
\end{array}\right.
$$

is a well-defined, linear and contractive mapping. Due to our assumptions $T$ is injective and therefore $\{0\}=\operatorname{ker} T=\left(\operatorname{ran} T^{+}\right)^{\perp}$. This leads to $\operatorname{ran} T^{+}$being dense in $\mathcal{H}$ the same counts for every $T_{k}$ and the corresponding Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}_{k}$. This justifies that we can uniquely extend $B_{k}$ by continuity to $\bar{B}_{k}: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_{k}$. Clearly $\bar{B}_{k}$ is still a linear contractive map which has a dense range.

We define the desired mapping $R_{i}: \mathcal{H}_{i} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ by the adjoint of $\bar{B}_{i}$ i.e. $R_{i}=\bar{B}_{i}^{*}$. Since ker $R_{i}=\left(\operatorname{ran} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\perp}=\{0\}$ and $\left\|R_{i}\right\|=\left\|R_{i}^{*}\right\|$ we conclude that $R_{i}$ is injective and contractive. By definition we have $R_{i}^{*} T^{+}=\bar{B}_{i} T^{+}=T_{i}^{+}$, which leads to $T R_{i}=T_{i}$.

The equation

$$
T(I) T^{+}=T T^{+} \stackrel{3.1}{-} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \underbrace{T R_{i}}_{=T_{i}} \overbrace{R_{i}^{*} T^{+}}^{=T_{i}^{+}}=T\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right) T^{+}
$$



Figure 1: Setting of Lemma 3.1.2
together with the injectivity of $T$ and the density of ran $T^{+}$yields $I=\sum_{i=1}^{n} R_{i} R_{i}^{*}$.
If $\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ is a commuting tuple, then by (3.1) every $T_{i} T_{i}^{+}$commutes with $T T^{+}$. From

$$
T(T^{+} \underbrace{T R_{i}}_{=T_{i}} \overbrace{\left.R_{i}^{*}\right) T^{+}}^{=T_{i}^{+}}=T T^{+} T_{i} T_{i}^{+}=T_{i} T_{i}^{+} T T^{+}=\underbrace{T\left(R_{i}\right.}_{=T_{i}} \overbrace{R_{i}^{*} T^{+}}^{=T_{i}^{+}} T) T^{+}
$$

and from $T^{\prime} s$ injectivity and the density of $\operatorname{ran} T^{+}$we conclude that $R_{i} R_{i}^{*}$ and $T^{+} T$ commute for every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Finally, we have

$$
T_{i}^{+} T_{i} R_{i}^{*} R_{i}=\underbrace{R_{i}^{*}\left(T^{+}\right.}_{=T_{i}^{+}} \overbrace{T R_{i}}^{=T_{i}} R_{i}^{*}) R_{i}=R_{i}^{*}(R_{i} \underbrace{R_{i}^{*} T^{+}}_{=T_{i}^{+}} \overbrace{T)}^{=T_{i}}) R_{i}=R_{i}^{*} R_{i} T_{i}^{+} T_{i} .
$$

We want to recall the $*$-algebra homomorphisms from Theorem 2.3.15 corresponding to a injective mapping $T$. We will define such a $*$-algebra homomorphisms for each $T_{i}$ and $R_{i}$ for $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

Definition 3.1.3. Let $T, T_{i}$ for $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ be the mappings from Assumptions 3.1.1 and $R_{i}$ the mappings from Lemma 3.1.2. Then we define $\Theta:\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime} \rightarrow$ $\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$ and $\Theta_{i}:\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)^{\prime} \rightarrow\left(T_{i}^{+} T_{i}\right)^{\prime}$ by

$$
\Theta(C)=(T \times T)^{-1}(C)=T^{-1} C T \quad \text { and } \quad \Theta_{i}(C)=\left(T_{i} \times T_{i}\right)^{-1}(C)=T_{i}^{-1} C T
$$

and $\Gamma_{i}:\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime} \rightarrow\left(R_{i}^{*} R_{i}\right)^{\prime}$ by

$$
\Gamma_{i}(D)=\left(R_{i} \times R_{i}\right)^{-1}(D)=R_{i}^{-1} D R_{i}
$$

for each $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$.
Proposition 3.1.4. With Assumptions 3.1.1 and Definition 3.1.3, we have $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)^{\prime} \subseteq\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\Theta\left(\bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)^{\prime}\right) \subseteq \bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime} \cap\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$, where

$$
\Theta(C) R_{i} R_{i}^{*}=R_{i} \Theta_{i}(C) R_{i}^{*}=R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \Theta(C)
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Theta_{i}(C)=\Gamma_{i} \circ \Theta(C) \quad \text { for all } \quad C \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)^{\prime} \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. From (3.1) we easily conclude $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)^{\prime} \subseteq\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$. According to Theorem 2.3.15 we have $\Theta(C) T^{+}=T^{+} C$ and $\Theta_{i}(C) T_{i}^{+}=T_{i}^{+} C$ for $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. This leads to
$T\left(R_{i} \Theta_{i}(C) R_{i}^{*}\right) T^{+}=T_{i} \Theta_{i}(C) T_{i}^{+}=T_{i} T_{i}^{+} C=T R_{i} R_{i}^{*} T^{+} C=T\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \Theta(C)\right) T^{+}$.
From the injectivity of $T$ and the density of $\operatorname{ran} T^{+}$we obtain $R_{i} \Theta_{i}(C) R_{i}^{*}=$ $R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \Theta(C)$. Applying this equation to $C^{+}$and taking adjoints yields

$$
R_{i} \Theta_{i}\left(C^{+}\right)^{*} R_{i}^{*}=\left(R_{i} \Theta_{i}\left(C^{+}\right) R_{i}^{*}\right)^{+}=\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \Theta\left(C^{+}\right)\right)^{+}=\Theta\left(C^{+}\right)^{*} R_{i} R_{i}^{*}
$$

Since $\Theta$ and $\Theta_{i}$ are $*$-homomorphisms we obtain $R_{i} \Theta_{i}(C) R_{i}^{*}=\Theta(C) R_{i} R_{i}^{*}$. Combining these two equations yields $\Theta(C) \in\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime}$. This justifies the application of $\Gamma_{i}$ to $\Theta(C)$.

$$
\Gamma_{i} \circ \Theta(C)=R_{i}^{-1} T^{-1} C T R_{i}=T_{i}^{-1} C T_{i}=\Theta_{i}(C)
$$

where $R_{i}^{-1} T^{-1}=\left(T R_{i}\right)^{-1}$ has to be understood in the sense of linear relations.

Corollary 3.1.5. Let us use Assumptions 3.1.1 and Definition 3.1.3, and let $\boldsymbol{N}=\left(N_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{m}$ be tuple of pairwise commuting, self-adjoint Operators in $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)^{\prime}$.

Then $\Theta(\boldsymbol{N}), \Theta_{i}(\boldsymbol{N})$ are also tuples of pairwise commuting, self-adjoint Operators in the Hilbert spaces $\left(\mathcal{H},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}}\right),\left(\mathcal{H}_{i},[., .]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}\right)$, repectively for $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

If $E\left(E^{i}\right)$ denotes the joint spectral measure for $\Theta(\boldsymbol{N})\left(\Theta_{i}(\boldsymbol{N})\right)$, then $E(\Delta) \in$ $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime} \cap\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$ and

$$
\Gamma(E(\Delta))=E^{i}(\Delta) \in\left(R_{i}^{*} R_{i}\right)^{\prime} \cap\left(T_{i}^{+} T_{i}\right)^{\prime}
$$

for all Borel subsets $\Delta$ of $\mathbb{R}^{m}$. Moreover $\int h \mathrm{~d} E \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime} \cap\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{i}\left(\int h \mathrm{~d} E\right)=\int h \mathrm{~d} E^{i} \in\left(R_{i}^{*} R_{i}\right)^{\prime} \cap\left(T_{i}^{+} T_{i}\right)^{\prime} \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any bounded and measurable $h: \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{N})) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$.

Proof. Since $\Theta$ and $\Theta_{i}$ are $*$-homomorphisms, the images of commuting operators commute as well. From Proposition 3.1.4 we obtain $\Theta\left(N_{k}\right) \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime} \cap$ $\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$ for every $k \in[1, m]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Therefore $E(\Delta) \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime} \cap\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$ and, in turn, $\int h \mathrm{~d} E \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime} \cap\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime}$. This justifies the application of $\Gamma_{i}$ to $E(\Delta)$ and $\int h \mathrm{~d} E$. Theorem 2.3.15 tells us that $\Gamma_{i}(D) R_{i}^{*}=R_{i}^{*} D$ for $D \in\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime}$. For $x \in \mathcal{H}$ and $y \in \mathcal{H}_{i}$ we get

$$
\left[\Gamma_{i}(E(\Delta)) R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}=\left[R_{i}^{*} E(\Delta) x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}=\left[E(\Delta) x, R_{i} y\right]_{\mathcal{H}}
$$

and in turn for and $s \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{m}\right]$

$$
\left.\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} s \mathrm{~d}\left[\Gamma_{i}(E) R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}} & =\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} s \mathrm{~d}\left[E(\Delta) x, R_{i} y\right]_{\mathcal{H}}
\end{array}=\left[s(\Theta(\boldsymbol{N})) x, R_{i} y\right]_{\mathcal{H}}\right] \text { 敋*} s(\Theta(\boldsymbol{N})) x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}=\left[\Gamma_{i}(s(\Theta(\boldsymbol{N}))) R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}} .
$$

Since $\Gamma_{i}$ is a homomorphism, $s$ is a polynom and $s(\Theta(\boldsymbol{N}))$ is in $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ we can use 3.3) to conclude $\Gamma_{i}(s(\Theta(\boldsymbol{N})))=s\left(\Theta_{i}(\boldsymbol{N})\right)$. According to this equality we obtain

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} s \mathrm{~d}\left[\Gamma_{i}(E) R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}=\left[s\left(\Theta_{i}(\boldsymbol{N})\right) R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} s \mathrm{~d}\left[E^{i} R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}
$$

We can choose a compact $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{m}$ such that $E\left(\mathbb{R}^{m} \backslash K\right)=0$ and $E^{i}\left(\mathbb{R}^{m} \backslash K\right)=0$. Since $\mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{m}\right]$ is dense in $C(K)$, Riesz' Representation Theorem tells us that the measures must coincide:

$$
\left[\Gamma_{i}(E(\Delta)) R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}=\left[E^{i}(\Delta) R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}} \quad \text { for all } x \in \mathcal{H}, y \in \mathcal{H}_{i}
$$

and all Borel subsets $\Delta$ of $\mathbb{R}^{m}$. The density of ran $R_{i}^{*}$ gives us $\left[\Gamma_{i}(E(\Delta)) z, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}=$ $\left[E^{i}(\Delta) z, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}$ for all $y, z \in \mathcal{H}_{i}$. Consequently $\Gamma_{i}(E(\Delta))=E^{i}(\Delta)$. The image of $\Gamma_{i}$ is contained in $\left(R_{i}^{*} R_{i}\right)^{\prime}$. Therefore, $E^{i}(\Delta)$ and $\int h \mathrm{~d} E^{i}$ is also contained in ( $R_{i}^{*} R_{i}{ }^{\prime}$ ) for every bounded and measurable $h$.

Since $\Gamma_{i}(E(\Delta))=E^{i}(\Delta)$, we conclude $\operatorname{supp} E^{i} \subseteq \operatorname{supp} E$ and therefore $\sigma\left(\Theta_{i}(\boldsymbol{N})\right) \subseteq \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{N}))$

Let $h: \bar{\sigma}(\Theta(\boldsymbol{N})) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be bounded and measurable. Clearly, also its restriction to $\sigma\left(\Theta_{i}(\boldsymbol{N})\right)$ is bounded and measurable. From the already shown fact that $E^{i}(\Delta) R_{i}^{*}=\Gamma_{i}(E(\Delta)) R_{i}^{*}=R_{i}^{*} E(\Delta)$ we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[\Gamma_{i}\left(\int h \mathrm{~d} E\right) R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}} } & =\left[R_{i}^{*}\left(\int h \mathrm{~d} E\right) x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}=\left[\left(\int h \mathrm{~d} E\right) x, R_{i} y\right]_{\mathcal{H}} \\
& =\int h \mathrm{~d}\left[E x, R_{i} y\right]_{\mathcal{H}}=\int h \mathrm{~d}\left[E^{i} R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}} \\
& =\left[\left(\int h \mathrm{~d} E^{i}\right) R_{i}^{*} x, y\right]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Again the density of ran $R_{i}^{*}$ yields the desired equation (3.4).
We will use Lemma 2.3.16 to introduce the mappings $\Xi$ and $\Xi_{i}$ for each $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ referring to $T$ and $T_{i}$ :

$$
\Xi:\left\{\begin{array}{rlll}
\left(T^{+} T\right)^{\prime} & \rightarrow\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}, \\
D_{i} & \mapsto & T D T^{+},
\end{array} \quad \Xi_{i}:\left\{\begin{aligned}
\left(T_{i}^{+} T_{i}\right)^{\prime} & \rightarrow \\
D_{i} & \mapsto
\end{aligned} T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)^{\prime} T_{i}^{+},\right.
$$

Again according to Lemma 2.3.16 we define

$$
\Lambda_{i}:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
\left(R_{i}^{*} R_{i}\right)^{\prime} & \rightarrow & \left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right)^{\prime} \\
D_{i} & \mapsto & R_{i} D_{i} R_{i}^{*}
\end{array}\right.
$$

and we conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Xi_{i}\left(D_{i}\right)=T R_{i} D_{i} R_{i}^{*} T^{+}=\Xi \circ \Lambda_{i}\left(D_{i}\right) \quad \text { for } \quad D_{i} \in\left(R_{i}^{*} R_{i}\right)^{\prime} \cap\left(T_{i}^{+} T_{i}\right)^{\prime} . \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to Lemma 2.3.16 we have in our notation relating to $R_{i}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda_{i} \circ \Gamma_{i}(D)=D R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, using Corollary 3.1.5 and its notation we obtain

$$
\begin{gather*}
\Xi_{i}\left(\int h \mathrm{~d} E^{i}\right) \stackrel{\stackrel{C 3.1 .5}{=}}{\square} \Xi_{i} \circ \Gamma_{i}\left(\int h \mathrm{~d} E\right) \stackrel{\sqrt{3.5}}{-} \Xi \circ \Lambda_{i} \circ \Gamma_{i}\left(\int h \mathrm{~d} E\right)  \tag{3.7}\\
\stackrel{\sqrt{3.6}}{=} \Xi\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \int h \mathrm{~d} E\right) .
\end{gather*}
$$

Finally, $T^{-1} T_{i} T_{i}^{+} T=T^{-1} T R_{i} R_{i}^{*} T^{+} T=R_{i} R_{i}^{*} T^{+} T$. If $\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ is a tuple of pairwise commuting operators, then we have $T_{i} T_{i}^{+} \in\left(T T^{+}\right)^{\prime}$ and the later equality can be expressed as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Theta\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)=R_{i} R_{i}^{*} T^{+} T \quad \text { for every } \quad i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}} . \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 3.2 Setting

Assumptions 3.2.1. Let $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be a tuple of pairwise commuting, selfadjoint and definitizable Operators in $L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$. We denote a corresponding tuple of definitizing polynomials by $\boldsymbol{p}=\left(p_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$, i.e. $p_{i}$ is a definitizing polynomial for $A_{i}$. For convenience we will choose each $p_{i}$ as a real polynomial; see Lemma 1.2.8

According to Corollary 1.2.12 for each $A_{i}$ there exists a Hilbert space $\left(\mathcal{H}_{i},[., .,]_{\mathcal{H}_{i}}\right)$ and an injective and bounded linear mapping

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{i}: \mathcal{H}_{i} \rightarrow \mathcal{K} \quad \text { such that } \quad T_{i} T_{i}^{+}=p_{i}\left(A_{i}\right) \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(A_{i}\right)$ is also a positiv Operator, we can apply Lemma 1.2.10 and obtain a Hilbert space $\left(\mathcal{H},[.,]_{\mathcal{H}}\right)$ and an injective and bounded linear mapping $T: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}$ such that

$$
T T^{+}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(A_{i}\right)=\sum_{i=1}^{n} T_{i} T_{i}^{+}
$$

Hence, the mappings $T$ and $\left(T_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ fulfill the Assumptions 3.1.1. By Lemma 3.1.2 there exists a tuple of injective contractions $\boldsymbol{R}=\left(R_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ such that $R_{i}$ : $\mathcal{H}_{i} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ and $T_{i}=T R_{i}$.
Lemma 3.2.2. Let $T, T_{i}$ and $R_{i}$ be as in Assumptions 3.2.1 and $\Theta$ the *homomorphism according to $T$; see Definition 3.1.3. Then we have

$$
p_{i}\left(\Theta\left(A_{i}\right)\right)=R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right)
$$

where $R_{i} R_{i}^{*}$ commutes with $\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right)$ for all $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

Proof. By the definition of $\Theta$ Theorem 2.3.15, we have

$$
T^{+} T=\Theta\left(T T^{+}\right) \stackrel{\sqrt{3.1}}{=} \Theta\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} T_{k} T_{k}^{+}\right) \stackrel{(3.9}{=} \sum_{k=1}^{n} \Theta\left(p_{k}\left(A_{k}\right)\right)=\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right)
$$

Lemma 3.1.2 guarantees that $R_{i} R_{i}^{*}$ commutes with $T^{+} T$ and hence it does with $\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right)$. We obtain

$$
p_{i}\left(\Theta\left(A_{i}\right)\right)=\Theta\left(p_{i}\left(A_{i}\right)\right)=\Theta\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right) \stackrel{3.8}{=} R_{i} R_{i}^{*} T^{+} T=R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right)
$$

which completes the proof.

Lemma 3.2.3. Let $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be as in Assumptions 3.2.1. For $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ we then have

$$
\left\{\boldsymbol{z} \in \mathbb{R}^{n}:\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|>\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\| \cdot\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right|\right\} \subseteq \rho(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))
$$

In particular, the zeros of $\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)$ are contained in

$$
\rho(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup\left\{\boldsymbol{z} \in \mathbb{R}^{n}: p_{j}\left(z_{j}\right)=0 \text { for all } j \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}\right\}
$$

Proof. Let $E$ be the spectral measure of $\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})$ as in Theorem 1.5.1. For a fixed $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and an arbitrary $m \in \mathbb{N}$ we introduce the set

$$
\Delta_{m}:=\left\{\boldsymbol{z} \in \mathbb{R}^{n}:\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|^{2}>\frac{1}{m}+\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\|^{2}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right|^{2}\right\} .
$$

For $x \in \operatorname{ran} E\left(\Delta_{m}\right)$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|p_{i}\left(\Theta\left(A_{i}\right)\right) x\right\|^{2} & =\left\|p_{i}\left(\Theta\left(A_{i}\right)\right) E\left(\Delta_{m}\right) x\right\|^{2}=\int_{\Delta_{m}}\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d}[E(\boldsymbol{z}) x, x] \\
& \geq \int_{\Delta_{m}} \frac{1}{m} \mathrm{~d}[E(\boldsymbol{z}) x, x]+\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\|^{2} \int_{\Delta_{m}}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d}[E(\boldsymbol{z}) x, x] \\
& \geq \frac{1}{m}\|x\|^{2}+\|\underbrace{\| R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right) x}_{=p_{i}\left(\Theta\left(A_{i}\right)\right)}\|^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

This inequality can only hold true for $x=0$. Hence, $E\left(\Delta_{m}\right)=0$. The fact that $\Delta_{m}$ is open implies that $\Delta_{m} \subseteq(\operatorname{supp} E)^{c}=\sigma(\boldsymbol{A})^{c}=\rho(\boldsymbol{A})$. Since $m \in \mathbb{N}$ was arbitrary, we finally obtain

$$
\rho(\boldsymbol{A}) \supseteq \bigcup_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \Delta_{m}=\left\{\boldsymbol{z} \in \mathbb{R}^{n}:\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|>\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\| \cdot\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right|\right\} .
$$

If $\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)=0$ and $\boldsymbol{z} \notin\left\{\boldsymbol{w} \in \mathbb{R}^{n}: p_{i}\left(w_{i}\right)=0\right.$ for all $\left.i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}\right\}$ then there exists a $j \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ such that $\left|p_{j}\left(z_{j}\right)\right|>0=\left\|R_{j} R_{j}^{*}\right\|\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right|$. From the already shown we conclude that $\boldsymbol{z} \in \rho(\boldsymbol{A})$.

In order to be more self contained we will proof the following Lemma, which will be needed for the next Corollary.
Lemma 3.2.4. Let $(\mathcal{H},[.,]$.$) be a Hilbert space and N: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ be a normal Operator then $\operatorname{ker} N=(\operatorname{ran} N)^{\perp}$.
Proof. Since $N$ is normal, we have

$$
\|N x\|^{2}=[N x, N x]=\left[N^{*} N x, x\right]=\left[N N^{*} x, x\right]=\left[N^{*} x, N^{*} x\right]=\left\|N^{*} x\right\|^{2}
$$

This leads to $\operatorname{ker} N=\operatorname{ker} N^{*}$. From the well-known result ker $N^{*}=(\operatorname{ran} N)^{\perp}$ we conlcude the statement.

Corollary 3.2.5. With the notation and assumptions from Lemma 3.2.3 and $\Delta:=\left\{\boldsymbol{z} \in \mathbb{R}^{n}: p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right) \neq 0\right.$ for some $\left.k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}\right\}$ we have

$$
R_{i} R_{i}^{*} E(\Delta)=\int_{\Delta} \frac{p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}{\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)} \mathrm{d} E(\boldsymbol{z})
$$

for every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$
Proof. By Lemma 3.2.3 we have $\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right| \leq\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\|\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right|$ for every $\boldsymbol{z} \in \operatorname{supp} E$. Hence, the integrand is bounded on $\operatorname{supp} E$ and consequently the integral on right-hand-side exists.

Clearly, both sides vanish on the range of $E\left(\Delta^{\mathrm{c}}\right)$. For

$$
\mathcal{U}:=\operatorname{ran} E(\Delta)=\left(\operatorname{ran} E\left(\Delta^{\mathrm{c}}\right)\right)^{\perp}
$$

we have that $\mathcal{U}^{\perp}=\operatorname{ran} E\left(\Delta^{\mathrm{c}}\right)$ is contained in the kernel of the operator

$$
\int \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right) \mathrm{d} E(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right)
$$

By Lemma 3.2.3 all zeros of $\boldsymbol{z} \mapsto \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)$ which are also contained in $\operatorname{supp} E$ can only be found in $\Delta^{c}$. For $x \in \mathcal{U}, x \neq 0$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\int \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right) \mathrm{d} E(\boldsymbol{z}) x\right\|^{2} & =\left\|\int \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right) \mathrm{d} E(\boldsymbol{z}) E(\Delta) x\right\|^{2} \\
& =\int_{\Delta} \underbrace{\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right|^{2}}_{>0 \text { on } \Delta} \mathrm{d}[E(\boldsymbol{z}) x, x]>0
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $\operatorname{ker} \int \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right) \mathrm{d} E(\boldsymbol{z})=\mathcal{U}^{\perp}$. Since $\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right)$ is normal, we obtain from Lemma 3.2.4 that its range is dense in $\mathcal{U}$. Let $x$ be in this dense
subspace. Then we can write $x=\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right) y$ for some $y \in \mathcal{U}$ and obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\Delta} \frac{p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}{\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)} \mathrm{d} E(\boldsymbol{z}) x & =\int_{\Delta} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) \mathrm{d} E(\boldsymbol{z}) y=p_{i}\left(\Theta\left(A_{i}\right)\right) y \\
& =R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(\Theta\left(A_{k}\right)\right) y=R_{i} R_{i}^{*} x
\end{aligned}
$$

By density every $x \in \mathcal{U}$ fulfills this equation.

### 3.3 Function class

Definition 3.3.1. For $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}^{n}$ we define the multi-index sets

$$
\begin{aligned}
\hat{I}_{\alpha} & :=\left\{\beta \in \mathbb{N}_{0}^{n}: \beta_{i}<\alpha_{i} \text { for all } i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}\right\} \\
I_{\alpha} & :=\hat{I}_{\alpha} \cup\left\{\alpha_{i} e_{i}: i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $e_{i}=\left(\delta_{i, j}\right)_{j=1}^{n}$ and $\delta_{i, j}$ is the Kronecker delta. Furthermore we denote by $\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}$ the set of all

$$
a=\left(a_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in I_{\alpha}} \text { such that } a_{\beta} \in \mathbb{C}
$$

and by $\mathfrak{B}_{\alpha}$ we denote the set of all $a=\left(a_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\alpha}}$ such that $a_{\beta} \in \mathbb{C}$. There exists a canonical addition, scalar multiplication and conjugate linear involution on $\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
a+b & :=\left(a_{\beta}+b_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in I_{\alpha}} & & \text { for } \quad a, b \in \mathfrak{A}_{\alpha} \\
\lambda a & :=\left(\lambda a_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in I_{\alpha}} & & \text { for } \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C} \text { and } \\
\bar{a} & :=\left(\bar{a}_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in I_{\alpha}} & & \text { for }
\end{aligned} a \in \mathfrak{A}_{\alpha} .
$$

Analogously, we can define these operations on $\mathfrak{B}_{\alpha}$. Additionally we can define a multiplication on these sets by

$$
a \cdot b:=\left(\sum_{\gamma+\delta=\beta} a_{\gamma} b_{\delta}\right)_{\beta \in I_{\alpha}} \quad \text { and } \quad a \cdot b:=\left(\sum_{\gamma+\delta=\beta} a_{\gamma} b_{\delta}\right)_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\alpha}} \quad \text { respectively. }
$$

Finally, we want to introduce the projection

$$
\pi_{\alpha}:\left\{\begin{aligned}
\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\alpha} & \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}_{\alpha}, \\
a & \mapsto\left(a_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\alpha}} .
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

Remark 3.3.2. For $a \in \mathfrak{B}_{\alpha}$ the projection $\pi_{\alpha}$ maps $a$ on itself. For $a \in \mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}$ the projection $\pi_{\alpha}$ forgets all indices $\left\{\alpha_{i} e_{i}: i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}\right\}$.

Example 3.3.3. For $\alpha=(n, m)$ we have $I_{\alpha}=[0, n-1]_{\mathbb{Z}} \times[0, m-1]_{\mathbb{Z}} \cup$ $\{(n, 0),(m, 0)\}$

Remark 3.3.4. The sets $\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}$ and $\mathfrak{B}_{\alpha}$ endowed with the operations that are presented in Definition 3.3.1 yield commutative unital $*$-algebras. The unit
$e=\left(e_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in I_{\alpha}}$ in $\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}$ is given by $e_{0}=1$ and $e_{\beta}=0$ if $\beta \neq 0$. Analogously, $e=\left(e_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\alpha}}$ is the unit in $\mathfrak{B}_{\alpha}$.

Moreover it is easy to check that an element $a$ of $\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\alpha}\right)$ has a multiplicative inverse in $\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\alpha}\right)$ if and only if $a_{0} \neq 0$.

Definition 3.3.5. We define for every polynomial $q \in \mathbb{C}[z]$ the function

$$
\mathfrak{d}_{q}:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
\mathbb{C} & \rightarrow & \mathbb{N}_{0} \\
z & \mapsto & \min \left\{j \in \mathbb{N}_{0}: q^{(j)}(z) \neq 0\right\}
\end{array}\right.
$$

For a tuple of polynomials $\boldsymbol{q}=\left(q_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ where $q_{i} \in \mathbb{C}[z]$ and a vector $\boldsymbol{z} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$ we employ the following notation

$$
\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{q}}(\boldsymbol{z}):=\left(\mathfrak{d}_{q_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)_{i=1}^{n} \in \mathbb{N}_{0}^{n}
$$

Definition 3.3.6. Let $p$ be polynomial in $\mathbb{C}[z]$ then we want to define the set of all zeros of $q$ and the set of all real zeros of $q$ by

$$
Z_{q}:=q^{-1}\{0\} \quad \text { and } \quad Z_{q}^{\mathbb{R}}:=Z_{q} \cap \mathbb{R}
$$

For a tuple of polynomials $\boldsymbol{q}=\left(q_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ where $q_{i} \in \mathbb{C}[z]$ we define the set of joint zeros, the set of joint real zeros and the set of joint complex zeros

$$
Z_{\boldsymbol{q}}:=\prod_{i=1}^{n} Z_{q_{i}}, \quad Z_{\boldsymbol{q}}^{\mathbb{R}}:=Z_{\boldsymbol{q}} \cap \mathbb{R}^{n} \quad \text { and } \quad Z_{\boldsymbol{q}}^{\mathrm{i}}:=Z_{\boldsymbol{q}} \backslash \mathbb{R}^{n}
$$

as subsets of $\mathbb{C}^{n}$.
Furthermore let $\boldsymbol{p}=\left(p_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be a tuple of real definitizing polynomials corresponding to the tuple of operators $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$.
(i) Then we denote the space of all functions $\phi$ with domain

$$
\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right) \dot{\cup} Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}} \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n}
$$

such that $\phi(\boldsymbol{z}) \in \mathfrak{C}(\boldsymbol{z})$, where

$$
\mathfrak{C}(\boldsymbol{z}):= \begin{cases}\mathbb{C}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}} \\ \mathfrak{A}_{\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{z})}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}} \\ \mathfrak{B}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}\end{cases}
$$

by $\mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. If $\boldsymbol{A}$ contains only one element $A$, we will write $\mathcal{M}_{A}$ instead.
(ii) We endow $\mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ with pointwise scalar multiplication, addition and multiplication, where the operations on $\mathfrak{A}_{\mathfrak{D}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})}$ or $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathfrak{d}_{p}(\boldsymbol{z})}$ are as in Definition 3.3.1 We also define a conjugate linear involution (.) ${ }^{\#}$ on $\mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ by

$$
\phi^{\#}(\boldsymbol{z})=\overline{\phi(\overline{\boldsymbol{z}})} \quad \text { for } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right) \dot{\cup} Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}
$$

This is well-defined, since $\boldsymbol{p}$ contains only real polynomials, which implies $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ is equivalent to $\overline{\boldsymbol{z}} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ and $\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})=\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\overline{\boldsymbol{z}})$.
(iii) By $\mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ we denote the set of all elements $\phi \in \mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ such that $\pi_{\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))=$ 0 for all $\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$.

Remark 3.3.7. The function space $\mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ is a commutative unital $*$-algebra with the operations defined in Defintion 3.3.6. Moreover $\mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ is an ideal of $\mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.

Definition 3.3.8. For $\boldsymbol{x}=\left(x_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$ and $\beta \in \mathbb{N}_{0}^{n}$ we set

$$
\boldsymbol{x}^{\beta}:=\prod_{i=1}^{n} x_{i}^{\beta_{i}}, \quad \beta!:=\prod_{i=1}^{n} \beta_{i}!\quad \text { and } \quad|\beta|=\sum_{i=1}^{n} \beta_{i} .
$$

Definition 3.3.9. Let $f: \operatorname{dom} f \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a function with

$$
\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right) \dot{\cup} Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}} \subseteq \operatorname{dom} f \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n}
$$

such that $f$ is sufficiently smooth - more exactly, at least $\max _{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}}\left|\mathfrak{d}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n+1$ times continuously differentiable - on an open neighborhood of $Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ as subset of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, and such that $f$ is holomorphic on an open neighborhood of $Z_{p}^{\mathrm{i}}$ as subset of $\mathbb{C}^{n}$.

Then $f$ can be considered as an element $f_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ of $\mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ by setting

$$
f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z}):= \begin{cases}f(\boldsymbol{z}), & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}} \\ \left(\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta \in I_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})}}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}} \\ \left(\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(z)}}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}\end{cases}
$$

For $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ the derivative should be understood in the sense of real derivation and for $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ it is a complex derivative.

Remark 3.3.10. Let $f, g$ be functions which satisfy the conditions of Definition 3.3.9 For $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ and $\beta \in I_{\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})}$ the Leibniz rule yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
(f g)_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z}) & =\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta}(f g)(\boldsymbol{z})=\frac{1}{\beta!} \sum_{\gamma+\delta=\beta} \frac{\beta!}{\gamma!\delta!} D^{\gamma} f(\boldsymbol{z}) D^{\delta} g(\boldsymbol{z}) \\
& =\sum_{\gamma+\delta=\beta} \underbrace{\frac{1}{\gamma!} D^{\gamma} f(\boldsymbol{z})}_{=\left(f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\gamma}} \underbrace{\frac{1}{\delta!} D^{\delta} g(\boldsymbol{z})}_{=\left(g_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\delta}}=\left(f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z}) \cdot g_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $(f g)_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})=f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z}) \cdot g_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})$. Analogously, we can show that this equation holds for $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$. Consequently,

$$
(f g)_{\boldsymbol{A}}=f_{\boldsymbol{A}} \cdot g_{\boldsymbol{A}}
$$

Moreover, it is easy to check that for $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{C}$

$$
(\lambda f+\mu g)_{\boldsymbol{A}}=\lambda f_{\boldsymbol{A}}+\mu g_{\boldsymbol{A}}
$$

Furthermore, we define the function $f^{\#}$ by $f^{\#}(\boldsymbol{z})=\overline{f(\overline{\boldsymbol{z}})}$ for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \operatorname{dom} f$. Then

$$
\left(f^{\#}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}=\left(f_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)^{\#}
$$

Example 3.3.11. Let $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ be fixed and $p_{i}$ be a real definitizing polynomial of $A_{i}$. Then we can regard $p_{i}$ also as an element of $\mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ just by setting $p_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})=p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)$. Clearly, $p_{i}: \mathbb{C}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ satisfies all conditions of Definition 3.3 .9 and we can build $p_{i \boldsymbol{A}}$. Since $p_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})$ is constant in every direction $z_{k}$ for $k \neq i$, every derivative in these directions vanishes. Moreover, for $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$

$$
p_{i}^{(l)}\left(z_{i}\right)=0 \quad \text { if } \quad l<\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)
$$

Thus, we can easily conclude that

- for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ we have $p_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}(\boldsymbol{z})=p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)$,
- for $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ we have $p_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}(\boldsymbol{z})=0 \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})}$ and
- for $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ we have $p_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}(\boldsymbol{z})=\left(p_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}(\boldsymbol{z})_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in I_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})}}$, where

$$
\left(p_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}= \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \beta \neq \mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i} \\ \frac{1}{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)!} p^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}}\left(z_{i}\right) \\ \left.z_{i}\right), & \text { if } \beta=\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i}\end{cases}
$$

Furthermore, if we have a sufficiently smooth function $f$, then we can evaluate $\left(p_{i} f\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ at $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$

$$
\left(\left(p_{i} f\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}=\frac{1}{\beta!}\left(D^{\beta} p_{i} f\right)(\boldsymbol{z})= \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \beta \neq \mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i} \\ \frac{1}{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)!} p^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)}\left(z_{i}\right) f(\boldsymbol{z}), & \text { if } \beta=\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i}\end{cases}
$$

For $\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k} f$ we obtain

$$
\left(\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k} f\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}= \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \forall i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}: \beta \neq \mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i} \\ \frac{1}{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)!} \\ \mathfrak{d}_{\mathfrak{p}_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) \\ \left(z_{i}\right) f(\boldsymbol{z}), & \text { if } \exists i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}: \beta=\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i}\end{cases}
$$

Definition 3.3.12. Let $\boldsymbol{q}=\left(q_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be a tuple of polynomials $q_{i} \in \mathbb{C}[z] \backslash\{0\}$ of positive degree $\operatorname{deg} q_{i}$. We will denote the space of all polynomials from $\mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ with $z_{i}$-degree less than $\operatorname{deg} q_{i}$ for all $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ by $\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{q}}$.

Lemma 3.3.13. Let $\boldsymbol{q}=\left(q_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be a tuple of polynomials $q_{i} \in \mathbb{C}[z] \backslash\{0\}$ of positive degree $m_{i}$ for every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$, and set $m=\prod_{i=1}^{n} m_{i}$. $B y Z_{\boldsymbol{q}}$ we denote the set of all joint zeros of $\boldsymbol{q}$ in $\mathbb{C}^{n}$; see Definition 3.3.6. Then any $s \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ can be written as

$$
s(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{i=1}^{n} q_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})+r(\boldsymbol{z})
$$

with $u_{i}, r \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ for all $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ such that $r \in \mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{q}}$. Here $u_{i}$, $r$ can be found in $\mathbb{R}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ if $q_{i} \in \mathbb{R}[z]$ and $s \in \mathbb{R}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$.

Furthermore, for

$$
\varpi:\left\{\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right] & \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{m} \\
s & \mapsto\left(\left(\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} s(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{I}_{\boldsymbol{q}}(\boldsymbol{z})}}\right)_{\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{q}}}
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

we have $s \in \operatorname{ker} \varpi$ if and only if $s(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{i=1}^{n} q_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})$ for some $u_{i} \in$ $\mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ for $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Moreover, $\varpi$ restricted to $\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{q}}$ is bijective.
Proof. Applying the Euclidean algorithm to $s \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ and $q_{1}$ we obtain $s(\boldsymbol{z})=q_{1}\left(z_{1}\right) u_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})+r_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})$ where $u_{1}, r_{1} \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ such that the $z_{1}$-degree of $r_{1}$ is less than $m_{1}$. Let $r_{k}$ be the polynomial we obtain when we apply the Euclidean algorithm to $r_{k-1}$ and $q_{k}$. Then we get $r_{k-1}(\boldsymbol{z})=q_{k}\left(z_{k}\right) u_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})+r_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})$, where $u_{k}, r_{k} \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ such that for all $i \in[1, k-1]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ the $z_{i}$-degree of $r_{k}$ is less than the $z_{i}$-degree of $r_{k-1}$ and the $z_{k}$-degree is less than $m_{k}$.

By induction $r:=r_{n}$ fulfills the desired properties and

$$
s(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{i=1}^{n} q_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})+r(\boldsymbol{z})
$$

The resulting polynomials $\left(u_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n},\left(r_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ belong to $\mathbb{R}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ if $q_{i} \in \mathbb{R}[z]$ and $s \in \mathbb{R}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$.

The Leibniz rule ensures that $\varpi\left(q_{i} u_{i}\right)=0$ for all $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Hence, $\varpi(s)=$ $\varpi(r)$. Consequently, $s \in \operatorname{ker} \varpi$ if $r=0$. On the other hand, if $0=\varpi(s)=\varpi(r)$ then we will show that $r$ must be 0 by induction. At first we define the projection

$$
\pi_{l}^{k}:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
\mathbb{C}^{n} & \rightarrow & \mathbb{C}^{k-l+1} \\
\left(z_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n} & \mapsto & \left(z_{i}\right)_{i=l}^{k}
\end{array}\right.
$$

and the set $\hat{I}_{\alpha}^{k}:=\left\{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\alpha}: \beta_{i}=0 \forall i \in[1, k]_{\mathbb{Z}}\right\}$.
Induction hypothesis: For $k \in \mathbb{N}_{0}, k \leq n$, for all $\left(w_{i}\right)_{i=k+1}^{n} \in \pi_{k+1}^{n}\left(Z_{\boldsymbol{q}}\right)$, all $\beta \in \hat{I}_{\alpha}^{k}$ and all $\left(x_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{k} \in \mathbb{C}^{k}$ we have

$$
D^{\beta} r\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}, w_{k+1}, \ldots, w_{n}\right)=0
$$

Induction start: For $k=0$ the induction hypothesis is nothing else than $\varpi(r)=0$.
Induction step: Assuming that the induction hypothesis is satisfied by $k$ for arbitrary $\left(w_{i}\right)_{i=k+1}^{n} \in \pi_{k+1}^{n}\left(Z_{\boldsymbol{q}}\right), \beta \in \hat{I}_{\alpha}^{k+1}$ and $\left(x_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{k} \in \mathbb{C}^{k}$ the mapping

$$
x \mapsto D^{\beta} r\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}, x, w_{k+2}, \ldots, w_{m}\right)
$$

has zeros at $x \in Z_{q_{k+1}}$ with multiplicity at least $\mathfrak{d}_{q_{k+1}}(x)$. Since this mapping is a polynomial of degree less than $m_{k+1}=\operatorname{deg} q_{k+1}=\sum_{x \in Z_{q_{k+1}}} \mathfrak{d}_{q_{k+1}}(x)$, it must be identically equal to zero. Hence $k+1$ fulfills the induction hypothesis.
This proves that $r=0$.
Our discription of ker $\varpi$ shows in particular that $\varpi$ restricted to $\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{q}}$ is one-to-one. Comparing dimensions shows that this restriction of $\varpi$ is also onto.

Corollary 3.3.14. For every $\phi \in \mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ there exists an $s \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ such that $\phi-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$

Proof. The mapping $\varpi$ from Lemma 3.3.13 is bijective. Hence there exists an $s \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ such that $\varpi(s)_{\boldsymbol{w}}=\pi_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))$ for every $\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$. As a consequence we obtain $\phi-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.

Example 3.3.15. Let $f: \mathbb{C}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a holomorphic function and assume that $Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}=\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$. Then we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
f(\boldsymbol{z}) & =\sum_{\beta \in \mathbb{N}_{0}^{n}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta} \\
& =\underbrace{\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}_{=: s(\boldsymbol{z})}+\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}( }}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}
\end{aligned}
$$

It is easy to see that $f_{\boldsymbol{A}}-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. We can rewrite this equation as

$$
f(\boldsymbol{z})=s(\boldsymbol{z})+\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) \underbrace{\frac{\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})}^{c}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}}_{=: g(\boldsymbol{z})}
$$

for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$. This representation is well-defined, since denominator of $g(\boldsymbol{z})$ can only be zero for $\boldsymbol{z}=\boldsymbol{w}$; see Lemma 3.2.3. If we could extent $g$ to $\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$, we would have a useful decomposition of $f$. Unfortunately, in general this is not possible, since $\lim _{\boldsymbol{z} \rightarrow \boldsymbol{w}} g(\boldsymbol{z})$ may not exist. For example by L'Hôpital's rule we have

$$
\lim _{t \rightarrow 0} g\left(\boldsymbol{w}+t e_{i}\right)=\frac{D^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right) e_{i}} f(\boldsymbol{w})}{p^{\left.\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)\right)}\left(w_{i}\right)}=\frac{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)!f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{w})_{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right) e_{i}}}{p^{\left(\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)\right)}\left(w_{i}\right)}
$$

which does not coincide for every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ in general. If $g(\boldsymbol{w})$ would exist, then we could compute $\left(f_{\boldsymbol{A}}-s_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)(\boldsymbol{w})_{\beta}$, according to Example 3.3.11, in the following way

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f_{\boldsymbol{A}}-s_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)(\boldsymbol{w})_{\beta} & =\frac{1}{\beta} D^{\beta}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i} g\right)(\boldsymbol{w}) \\
& = \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \beta \neq \mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right) e_{i}, \\
\frac{p^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}}\left(w_{i}\right)}{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)!} g(\boldsymbol{w}), & \text { if } \exists i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}: \beta=\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right) e_{i} .\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

This would lead us to the equations

$$
\frac{1}{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)!} D^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right) e_{i}} f(\boldsymbol{w})=\frac{p^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}\left(w_{i}\right)}{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)!} g(\boldsymbol{w}) \quad \text { for all } \quad i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}
$$

This motivates the following Remark
Remark 3.3.16. Recall from Lemma 3.2 .3 that $\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)=0$ with $\boldsymbol{z} \in$ $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$ implies $p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)=0$ for all $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$, i.e. $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$.

If $\phi \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$, then we find a function $g$ on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$ with

$$
g(\boldsymbol{z}) \in \begin{cases}\mathbb{C}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}} \\ \mathbb{C}^{n}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\end{cases}
$$

such that $\phi(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i \boldsymbol{A}}\left(z_{i}\right) \cdot g(\boldsymbol{z})$ for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$, where the multiplication is defined as the multiplication in $\mathbb{C}$ in the case that $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$, and as

$$
\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i \boldsymbol{A}}\left(z_{i}\right) \cdot g(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}:= \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{d}_{p}(\boldsymbol{z})} \\ \left(p_{j_{\boldsymbol{A}}}\left(z_{j}\right)\right)_{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{j}}\left(z_{j}\right) e_{j}} g(\boldsymbol{z})_{j}, & \text { if } \beta=\mathfrak{d}_{p_{j}}\left(z_{j}\right) e_{j}\end{cases}
$$

otherwise. The desired function is defined by $g(\boldsymbol{z}):=\frac{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}$ for $\boldsymbol{z} \in$ $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ and

$$
g(\boldsymbol{z})_{i}:=\frac{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)!\phi(\boldsymbol{z})_{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i}}}{p_{i}^{\left(\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)}\left(z_{i}\right)} \quad \text { for } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}
$$

for every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$.
Remark 3.3.17. If the tuple $\boldsymbol{A}$ contains only one single operator $A$ (i.e. $n=1$ ), then Example 3.3 .15 would work and Remark 3.3.16 would give a $\mathbb{C}$-valued function $g$.

Definition 3.3.18. With the notation from Definition 3.3.6 we denote by $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ the set of all $\phi \in \mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ such that $\boldsymbol{z} \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{z})$ is Borel measurable and bounded on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$, and such that for each $\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$, which is not isolated in $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}{\max _{k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{k}-w_{k}\right|^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{k}}\left(w_{k}\right)}} \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

is bounded for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap B_{r}(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$, where $r>0$ is sufficiently small.
Example 3.3.19. Let $\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ be an isolated point of $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}, a \in \mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ and $\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}}: \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ defined by

$$
\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}}(\boldsymbol{z}):= \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z}=\boldsymbol{w} \\ 0, & \text { else. }\end{cases}
$$

Then $\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} a$ defined by $\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} a(\boldsymbol{z}):=\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}}(\boldsymbol{z}) a(\boldsymbol{z})$ is an element of $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. Cleary, every element of $Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ is isolated in $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$.

Example 3.3.20. Let $h$ be defined on an open subset $D$ of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ with values in $\mathbb{C}$ and let $\boldsymbol{w} \in D$. Moreover assume that for $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}^{n}$ the function $h$ is $|\alpha|-n+1$ times continuously differentiable. The Taylor Approximation Theorem from multidimensional calculus yields [4, 10.2.10 and 10.2.13]

$$
h(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{\substack{\beta \in \mathbb{N}_{0}^{n} \\|\beta| \leq|\alpha|-n}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} h(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}+O\left(\|\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w}\|_{\infty}^{|\alpha|-n+1}\right)
$$

for $\boldsymbol{z} \rightarrow \boldsymbol{w}$. Since $\alpha_{k} \geq 1$ for all $k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$, we conclude that $|\alpha|-n+1 \geq \alpha_{i}$ for every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ which leads to

$$
\|\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w}\|_{\infty}^{|\alpha|-n+1}=\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{|\alpha|-n+1}=O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\alpha_{i}}\right)
$$

If $\|\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w}\|_{\infty} \leq 1$ and if there exists a $k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ such that $\beta_{k} \geq \alpha_{k}$, then

$$
\left|(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}\right| \leq\left|z_{k}-w_{k}\right|^{\beta_{k}} \leq\left|z_{k}-w_{k}\right|^{\alpha_{k}} \leq \max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\alpha_{i}}
$$

Hence, $(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}$ is also an $O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\alpha_{i}}\right)$ if there exists an $k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ such that $\beta_{k} \geq \alpha_{k}$. This yields

$$
h(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\alpha}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} h(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}+O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\alpha_{i}}\right)
$$

Lemma 3.3.21. Let $f: \operatorname{dom} f \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a function with the properties mentioned in Definition 3.3.9. Then $f_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ belongs to $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.
Proof. For a fixed $\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ which is non-isolated and an arbitrary $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ by Example 3.3.20 the expression

$$
f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}} f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{w})_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}=f(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\mathfrak{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}
$$

is an $O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{Z}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\alpha_{i}}\right)$ for $\boldsymbol{z} \rightarrow \boldsymbol{w}$. Therefore, $f_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.

Lemma 3.3.22. If $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ is such that $\phi(\boldsymbol{z})$ is invertible in $\mathfrak{C}(\boldsymbol{z})$ for all $\boldsymbol{z} \in\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right) \dot{\cup} Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ and such that 0 does not belong to the closure of $\phi\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right)$, then $\phi^{-1}: \boldsymbol{z} \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{z})^{-1}$ also belongs to $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.
Proof. Since 0 is not in $\overline{\phi\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right)}$ the mapping $\boldsymbol{z} \mapsto \frac{1}{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})}$ is bounded on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$. By the first assumption $\phi^{-1}$ is a well-defined object belonging to $\mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. Since $\phi$ is measurable on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ also $\boldsymbol{z} \mapsto \frac{1}{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})}$ is measurable on this set.

It remains to verify the boundedness of (3.10) on a certain neighborhood of $\boldsymbol{w}$ for each $\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ for $\phi^{-1}$, when $\boldsymbol{w}$ is non-isolated in $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$. For $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ we calculate

$$
\begin{align*}
\phi^{-1}(\boldsymbol{z}) & -\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}\left(\phi^{-1}(\boldsymbol{w})\right)_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta} \\
= & \frac{1}{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})}-\frac{1}{\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{D}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}  \tag{3.11}\\
& +\frac{1}{\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\mathfrak{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(w)}}\left(\phi^{-1}(\boldsymbol{w})\right)_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta} \tag{3.12}
\end{align*}
$$

The term 3.11) can be written as

$$
-\frac{1}{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})} \cdot \frac{1}{\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}} \cdot\left(\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathrm{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}\right)
$$

By assumption $\frac{1}{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})}$ is bounded and $\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}$ is an $O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\boldsymbol{D}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}\right)$. The invertibility of $\phi(\boldsymbol{w})$ guarantees $\left(\phi(\boldsymbol{w})^{-1}\right)_{0} \neq$ 0 , which yields

$$
\frac{1}{\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(w)}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}=O(1)
$$

for $\boldsymbol{z} \rightarrow \boldsymbol{w}$. Thus, 3.11 is an $O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{z}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\boldsymbol{D}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}\right)$.
Factoring out $\frac{1}{\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}$ from 3.12 results in

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \underbrace{\frac{1}{\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}}_{=O(1)}(1-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}} \underbrace{\sum_{\gamma_{1}+\gamma_{2}=\beta}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\gamma_{1}}\left(\phi(\boldsymbol{w})^{-1}\right)_{\gamma_{2}}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}_{=e_{\beta}} \\
&-\underbrace{\sum_{\beta \in J} \sum_{\gamma_{1}+\gamma_{2}=\beta}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\gamma_{1}}\left(\phi(\boldsymbol{w})^{-1}\right)_{\gamma_{2}}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}_{=O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\boldsymbol{p}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}\right)})
\end{aligned}
$$

where $J:=\left\{\gamma_{1}+\gamma_{2} \in \mathbb{N}_{0}^{n}: \gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2} \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{J}_{\mathfrak{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}\right.$ and $\left.\gamma_{1}+\gamma_{2} \notin \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{D}_{\mathfrak{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}\right\}$ and $e$ is the multiplicative unit of $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathfrak{D}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}$. Since $\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}_{\mathfrak{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}} e_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}=1$, we see that 3.12) is an $O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\boldsymbol{D}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}\right)$. Consequently, $\phi^{-1} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.

### 3.4 The Spectral Theorem

Lemma 3.4.1. For every $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ there exists a polynomial $s \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ and a function $g$ on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$ with values in $\mathbb{C}$ on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ and values in $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ such that $\phi-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}, g$ is bounded and measurable on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(\boldsymbol{z})=s_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})+\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}\left(z_{i}\right) \cdot g(\boldsymbol{z}) \quad \text { for } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the multiplication has to be understood in the sense of Remark 3.3.16. We will call such a pair $s, g$ a decomposition of $\phi$.

Proof. According to Corollary 3.3.14 there exists an $s \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ such that $\phi-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$, and by Remark 3.3.16 we then find a function $g$ such that 3.13 holds true. The measurability of

$$
g(\boldsymbol{z})=\frac{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-s(\boldsymbol{z})}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)} \quad \text { on } \quad \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}
$$

follows from the assumption $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$; in particular from the measurability of $\phi$ itself.

In order to show $g$ 's boundedness, first recall from Lemma 3.2.3 that

$$
\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right| \leq \max _{i \in[1, n]_{Z}}\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\|\left|\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right| \quad \text { for } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))
$$

Hence, for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ we have

$$
\frac{\max _{i \in[1, n]_{Z}}\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|}{\left|\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|} \leq \max _{i \in[1, n]_{Z}}\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\|
$$

As $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ for each $\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ which non-isolated in $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$ we find an open neighborhood $B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w})$ of $\boldsymbol{w}$ such that (3.10) is bounded for $\boldsymbol{z} \in$ $B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$. Clearly, we can choose $r_{\boldsymbol{w}}$ even smaller such that the family of neighborhoods is pairwise disjoint. For $\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{p}^{\mathbb{R}}$ and for each $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ the number $w_{i}$ is real and a zero of $p_{i}$ with multiplicity $\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)$. Therefore

$$
\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|=\left|a_{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}\left(z_{i}-w_{i}\right)^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}+O\left(\left(z_{i}-w_{i}\right)^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)+1}\right)\right| \geq c_{i}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}
$$

for $c_{i}>0$ and $\boldsymbol{z} \in B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w})$. Hence,

$$
\frac{\max _{i \in[1, n]_{Z}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}}{\max _{i \in[1, n]_{Z}}\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|} \leq C_{\boldsymbol{w}}
$$

on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$ for some $C_{\boldsymbol{w}}>0$. Since $s$ is holomorphic as a polynomial and $\phi-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ implies $\phi(\boldsymbol{w})_{\beta}=\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} s(\boldsymbol{w})$ for $\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ and $\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{d}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})}$, we have

$$
s(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}} \phi(\boldsymbol{w})_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}+O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}\right)
$$

and in consequence of the choice of $B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$ (see 3.10)

$$
\frac{|\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-s(\boldsymbol{z})|}{\max _{i \in[1, n]_{Z}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}} \leq D_{\boldsymbol{w}}
$$

for some $D_{\boldsymbol{w}}>0$ and $\boldsymbol{z} \in B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$. Altogether
$|g(\boldsymbol{z})|=\underbrace{\frac{\max _{i \in[1, n]_{z}}\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|}{\left|\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|}}_{\leq \max _{i \in[1, n]_{Z}}\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\|} \underbrace{\frac{\max _{i \in[1, n] \mathbb{Z}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mid \boldsymbol{p}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}}{\max _{i \in[1, n]_{z}}\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|}}_{\leq C_{\boldsymbol{w}}} \underbrace{\frac{|\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-s(\boldsymbol{z})|}{\left.\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|\right|^{p_{i}\left(w_{i}\right)}}}_{\leq D_{w}}$.
This leads us to the boundedness of $g$ on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap \bigcup_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$. On $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash \bigcup_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w})$ the boundedness is clear. Hence $g$ is bounded on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$.

Definition 3.4.2. For every $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ we define

$$
\phi(\boldsymbol{A}):=s(\boldsymbol{A})+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E\right)
$$

where $s, g$ is a decomposition of $\phi$ in the sense of Lemma 3.4.1, and where

$$
\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E:=\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{p}^{\mathbb{R}}} g \mathrm{~d} E+\sum_{w \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{p}^{\mathbb{R}}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} g(w)_{i} R_{i} R_{i}^{*} E\{w\}
$$

Remark 3.4.3. For a one-tuple $\boldsymbol{A}=(A)$ the corresponding mapping $R$ fulfills $R R^{*}=I$. Moreover the function $g$ of the decomposition has only $\mathbb{C}$ as range. Hence, we can write

$$
\phi(A)=s(A)+\int_{\sigma(\Theta(A))} g \mathrm{~d} E
$$

At first we have to guarantee that $\phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ is well-defined.
Theorem 3.4.4. Let $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}, s, g$ and $\tilde{s}, \tilde{g}$ be decompositions of $\phi$ in the sense of Lemma 3.4.1. Then

$$
s(\boldsymbol{A})+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E\right)=\tilde{s}(\boldsymbol{A})+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} \tilde{g} \mathrm{~d} E\right)
$$

Proof. By assumption we have $\phi-s_{\boldsymbol{A}}, \phi-\tilde{s}_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. Subtracting these functions yields $\tilde{s}_{\boldsymbol{A}}-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ and consequently $\varpi\left(\tilde{s}_{\boldsymbol{A}}-s_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)=0$ for $\varpi$ as in Lemma 3.3.13. Since $\tilde{s}_{\boldsymbol{A}}-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \operatorname{ker} \varpi$, this Lemma implies

$$
\begin{equation*}
s(\boldsymbol{z})-\tilde{s}(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{z}) \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $\left(u_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ where $u_{i} \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$.
By Lemma 2.3.16 and $T_{i} T_{i}^{+}=p_{i}\left(A_{i}\right)$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Xi_{i}\left(u_{i}\left(\Theta_{i}(\boldsymbol{A})\right)\right)=\Xi_{i}\left(\Theta_{i}\left(u_{i}(\boldsymbol{A})\right)\right)=p_{i}\left(A_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{A}) \tag{3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Recall the notation from Corollary 3.1.5 for the operator tuple $\boldsymbol{A}$. Since $u\left(\Theta_{i}(\boldsymbol{A})\right)=\int u_{i} \mathrm{~d} E^{i}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Xi_{i}\left(u_{i}\left(\Theta_{i}(\boldsymbol{A})\right)\right)=\Xi_{i}\left(\int u_{i} \mathrm{~d} E^{i}\right) \stackrel{\sqrt{3.7}}{=} \Xi\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \int u_{i} \mathrm{~d} E\right) \tag{3.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. This leads to

$$
\tilde{s}(\boldsymbol{A})-s(\boldsymbol{A})=\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(A_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{A}) \stackrel{\sqrt{3.15}}{=} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \Xi_{i}\left(u_{i}(\boldsymbol{A})\right) \stackrel{\sqrt{3.16}}{=} \Xi\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \int u_{i} \mathrm{~d} E\right)
$$

By Corollary 3.2.5 we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \tilde{s}(\boldsymbol{A})-s(\boldsymbol{A})=  \tag{3.17}\\
& \Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)} \mathrm{d} E(\boldsymbol{z})+\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} R_{i} R_{i}^{*} u_{i}(\boldsymbol{w}) E\{\boldsymbol{w}\}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

On the other hand, since both $s, g$ and $\tilde{s}, \tilde{g}$ are decompositions of $\phi$ in sense of Lemma 3.4.1 we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\tilde{s}_{\boldsymbol{A}}-s_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}\left(z_{i}\right) \cdot(g(\boldsymbol{z})-\tilde{g}(\boldsymbol{z})) \quad \text { for } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \tag{3.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

In particular, for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{z}) \stackrel{\sqrt{3.14}}{=} \tilde{s}(\boldsymbol{z})-s(\boldsymbol{z})=\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)(g(\boldsymbol{z})-\tilde{g}(\boldsymbol{z}))
$$

and in turn

$$
(g(\boldsymbol{z})-\tilde{g}(\boldsymbol{z}))=\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}
$$

Considering the entries with index $\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i}$ of (3.18) and (3.14) multiplied by $\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)$ ! for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$, we obtain

$$
p_{i}^{\left(\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)}\left(z_{i}\right) u_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})=\frac{\partial^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)}}{\partial z^{\mathfrak{D}_{p_{i}}}\left(z_{i}\right)}(\tilde{s}(\boldsymbol{z})-s(\boldsymbol{z}))=p_{i}^{\left(\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)}\left(z_{i}\right)\left(g(\boldsymbol{z})_{i}-\tilde{g}(\boldsymbol{z})_{i}\right)
$$

where we used the general Leibniz rule for derivatives and the fact that $z_{i}$ is a zero of $p_{i}$ with multiplicity $\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)$ for the left-hand-side. Since $p_{i}^{\left(\mathfrak{O}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)}\left(z_{i}\right)$ does not vanish, we conlcude $u_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})=g(\boldsymbol{z})_{i}-\tilde{g}(\boldsymbol{z})_{i}$ for $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Therefore, we can write 3.17) as

$$
\tilde{s}(\boldsymbol{A})-s(\boldsymbol{A})=\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}}(g-\tilde{g}) \mathrm{d} E\right)
$$

and showing the asserted equality.

Lemma 3.4.5. Let $\phi_{1}, \phi_{2} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}, s_{1}, g_{1}$ a decomposition of $\phi_{1}$ and $s_{2}, g_{2} a$ decomposition of $\phi_{2}$ in the sense of Lemma 3.4.1. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& s(\boldsymbol{z})=s_{1}(\boldsymbol{z}) s_{2}(\boldsymbol{z}) \\
& g(\boldsymbol{z})=s_{1}(\boldsymbol{z}) g_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})+s_{2}(\boldsymbol{z}) g_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})+\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right) g_{1}(\boldsymbol{z}) g_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})
\end{aligned}
$$

for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ and

$$
g(\boldsymbol{z})_{i}=g_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})_{i} s_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})+g_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})_{i} s_{1}(\boldsymbol{z}) \quad \text { for all } \quad i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}
$$

for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$, is a decomposition of $\phi_{1} \cdot \phi_{2}$.

Proof. Clearly, $g$ is bounded and measurable for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ because $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$ have these properties. Since $\mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ is an ideal we obtain

$$
\phi_{1} \phi_{2}-s_{1 \boldsymbol{A}} s_{2 \boldsymbol{A}}=\left(\phi_{1}-s_{1 \boldsymbol{A}}\right) \phi_{2}+\left(\phi_{2}-s_{2 \boldsymbol{A}}\right) s_{1 \boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}
$$

Since for $k=1,2$ the pair $s_{k}, g_{k}$ is a decomposition of $\phi_{k}$, we have

$$
g_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})=\frac{\phi_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)} \quad \text { for all } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}
$$

Therefore, we can rewrite $g(\boldsymbol{z})$ for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ as

$$
\frac{s_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})\left(\phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}+\frac{s_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})\left(\phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}+\frac{\left(\phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)\left(\phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)} .
$$

After expanding the terms, this simplifies to

$$
g(\boldsymbol{z})=\frac{\left(\phi_{1} \phi_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})-\left(s_{1} s_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)} .
$$

For $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ we have

$$
g_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})_{i}=\frac{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)!\left(\phi_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{k \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i}}}{p_{i}^{\left(\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)}\left(z_{i}\right)} .
$$

Let $r=\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)$ and $\beta=r e_{i}$. Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
g(\boldsymbol{z})_{i} & =\frac{r!}{p_{i}^{(r)}\left(z_{i}\right)}\left(\left(\phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{1 \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta} s_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})+\left(\phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{2_{\boldsymbol{A}}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta} s_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})\right) \\
& =\frac{r!}{p_{i}^{(r)}\left(z_{i}\right)}\left(\phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})_{\beta} s_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{1_{\boldsymbol{A}}}(\boldsymbol{z})_{\beta} s_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})+\phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})_{\beta} s_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{2 \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})_{\beta} s_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that $\phi_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})_{0}=s_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})=s_{k \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})_{0}$ for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$. Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
g(\boldsymbol{z})_{i}=\frac{r!}{p_{i}^{(r)}\left(z_{i}\right)} & \left(\phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})_{\beta} \phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})_{0}+\phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})_{\beta} \phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})_{0}\right. \\
& \left.-s_{1 \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})_{\beta} s_{2 \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})_{0}-s_{2 \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})_{\beta} s_{1 \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})_{0}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Recall the definition of multiplication in $\mathfrak{A}_{\mathfrak{d}_{p}(z)}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
g(\boldsymbol{z})_{i} & =\frac{r!}{p_{i}^{(r)}\left(z_{i}\right)}\left(\left(\phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{z}) \cdot \phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}-\left(s_{1 \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z}) \cdot s_{2_{\boldsymbol{A}}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}\right) \\
& =\frac{r!}{p_{i}^{(r)}\left(z_{i}\right)}\left(\left(\phi_{1} \cdot \phi_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})-s_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta} .
\end{aligned}
$$

This justifies that $s, g$ is a decomposition of $\phi_{1} \cdot \phi_{2}$ in the sense of Lemma 3.4.1

Theorem 3.4.6. The mapping $\phi \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ defined in Definition 3.4.2 constitutes $a *$-homomorphism from $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ into $\boldsymbol{A}^{\prime \prime} \subseteq L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ such that $s_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{A})=s(\boldsymbol{A})$ for every polynomial $s \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$.

Proof. As $s_{\boldsymbol{A}}=s_{\boldsymbol{A}}+\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}} \cdot 0$ Theorem 3.4.4 yields $s_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{A})=s(\boldsymbol{A})$ for all $s \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$.

Let $\phi_{1}, \phi_{2} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. According to Lemma 3.4.1 we find $s_{1}, s_{2} \in \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$ and $g_{1}, g_{2}$ such that $\phi_{k}-s_{k \boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}, g_{k}$ is bounded and measurable on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash$ $Z_{p}^{\mathbb{R}}$, and

$$
\phi_{k}(\boldsymbol{z})=s_{k \boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})+\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}\left(z_{i}\right) \cdot g_{k}(\boldsymbol{z}) \quad \text { for } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \quad \text { and } \quad k=1,2
$$

For $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{C}$ Remark 3.3.10 guarantees $\left(\lambda s_{1}+\mu s_{2}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}=\lambda s_{1_{\boldsymbol{A}}}+\mu s_{2 \boldsymbol{A}}$ and therefore

$$
\left(\lambda \phi_{1}+\mu \phi_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})=\left(\lambda s_{1}+\mu s_{2}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})+\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i \boldsymbol{A}}\left(z_{i}\right) \cdot\left(\lambda g_{1}+\mu g_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})
$$

for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$. It is easy to verify that $\lambda s_{1}+\mu s_{2}, \lambda g_{1}+\mu g_{2}$ is a decomposition of $\lambda \phi_{1}+\mu \phi_{2}$ in the sense of Lemma 3.4.1. Since the definition of $\phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ in Definition 3.4.2 depends linearly on $s$ and $g$, we conclude from Theorem 3.4.4 that

$$
\left(\lambda \phi_{1}+\mu \phi_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{A})=\lambda \phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{A})+\mu \phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{A})
$$

As $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n}$ and since we chose $p_{i} \in \mathbb{R}[z]$, we obtain $\phi^{\#}(\boldsymbol{z})=s_{1}{ }_{\boldsymbol{A}}^{\#}(\boldsymbol{z})+$ $\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}\left(z_{i}\right) \cdot \bar{g}_{1}(\boldsymbol{z})$ for all $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) . \phi_{1}^{\#}-\left(s_{1}^{\#}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}=\left(\phi-s_{1 \boldsymbol{A}}\right)^{\#} \in \mathcal{R}$ holds true due to the fact that $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}} \Leftrightarrow \overline{\boldsymbol{z}} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ which is a consequence of $p_{i} \in \mathbb{R}[z]$ for all $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Hence, $s_{1}^{\#}, \bar{g}_{1}$ is a decomposition of $\phi_{1}^{\#}$ in the sense of Lemma 3.4.1 On the hand we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{A})^{+} & =s_{1}(\boldsymbol{A})^{+}+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g_{1} \mathrm{~d} E\right)^{+}=s_{1}^{\#}(\boldsymbol{A})+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} \bar{g}_{1} \mathrm{~d} E\right) \\
& =\phi_{1}^{\#}(\boldsymbol{A})
\end{aligned}
$$

where the last equality is derived from Theorem 3.4.4.
Let $g$ be defined as in Lemma 3.4.5. By Theorem 3.4.4 we have

$$
\left(\phi_{1} \cdot \phi_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{A})=\left(s_{1} s_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{A})+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E\right)
$$

On the other hand we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{A}) \phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{A})=\left[s_{1}(\boldsymbol{A})+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g_{1} \mathrm{~d} E\right)\right]\left[s_{2}(\boldsymbol{A})+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g_{2} \mathrm{~d} E\right)\right] \\
&=s_{1}(\boldsymbol{A}) s_{2}(\boldsymbol{A})+\underbrace{s_{1}(\boldsymbol{A}) \Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g_{2} \mathrm{~d} E\right)+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g_{1} \mathrm{~d} E\right) s_{2}(\boldsymbol{A})}_{=: U} \\
&+ \underbrace{\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g_{1} \mathrm{~d} E\right) \Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g_{2} \mathrm{~d} E\right)}_{=: V}
\end{aligned}
$$

The identities $C \Xi(D)=\Xi(\Theta(C) D)$ and $\Xi(D) C=\Xi(D \Theta(C))$ from Lemma 2.3 .16 can be used to expand the multiplication to

$$
\begin{aligned}
U=\Xi( & \int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{P}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \underbrace{\left(s_{1} g_{2}+s_{2} g_{1}\right)}_{=g-\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i} g_{1} g_{2}} \mathrm{~d} E \\
& +\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \underbrace{\left(s_{1}(\boldsymbol{w}) g_{2}(\boldsymbol{w})_{i}+s_{2}(\boldsymbol{w}) g_{1}(\boldsymbol{w})_{i}\right)}_{=g(\boldsymbol{w})_{i}} R_{i} R_{i}^{*} E\{\boldsymbol{w}\}) .
\end{aligned}
$$

From $\Xi\left(D_{1}\right) \Xi\left(D_{2}\right)=\Xi\left(D_{1} D_{2} T T^{+}\right)$and Lemma 2.3.16 we derive

$$
V=\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i} g_{1} g_{2} \mathrm{~d} E\right) .
$$

By linearity of $\Xi$ and Definition 3.4.2 we can sum up the above terms and obtain

$$
\phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{A}) \phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{A})=\left(s_{1} s_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{A})+\Xi\left(\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E\right)=\left(\phi_{1} \cdot \phi_{2}\right)(\boldsymbol{A})
$$

which showes that the mapping $\phi \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ is compatible with multiplications.
Finally, we shall show that $\phi(\boldsymbol{A}) \in \boldsymbol{A}^{\prime \prime}$. Clearly, $s(\boldsymbol{A}) \in \boldsymbol{A}^{\prime \prime}$ for $s \in$ $\mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]$. If $C \in \boldsymbol{A}^{\prime} \subseteq \bigcap_{i=1}^{n}\left(T_{i} T_{i}^{+}\right)^{\prime}$, then $\Theta(C) \in \Theta(\boldsymbol{A})^{\prime}$ because $\Theta$ is a homomorphism. By the spectral theorem in Hilbert spaces $\Theta(C)$ commutes with $E(\Delta)$ for all Borel sets $\Delta$ and by Proposition 3.1.4 $\Theta(C)$ commutes with all $R_{i} R_{i}^{*}$ for $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Consequently, it commutes with

$$
D:=\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E
$$

According to Lemma 2.3.16 we then obtain

$$
\Xi(D) C=\Xi(D \Theta(C))=\Xi(\Theta(C) D)=C \Xi(D) .
$$

Hence, $\Xi(D) \in \boldsymbol{A}^{\prime \prime}$ and altogether $\phi(\boldsymbol{A}) \in \boldsymbol{A}^{\prime \prime}$.

Definition 3.4.7. Let $B(\boldsymbol{w})$ for $\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ be pairwise disjoint balls in $\mathbb{R}^{n} \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n}$. We endow the vector space $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ with the norm

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}:= \sup _{\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}}|\phi(\boldsymbol{z})|+\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{R}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \max _{\alpha \in I_{\mathfrak{D}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}\left|\phi(\boldsymbol{w})_{\alpha}\right|+\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}} \max _{\alpha \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}\left|\phi(\boldsymbol{w})_{\alpha}\right|} \\
& \quad+\sum_{\substack{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}} \\
\boldsymbol{w} \text { non isolated }}} \sup _{\boldsymbol{z} \in B(\boldsymbol{w})}\left|\frac{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{D}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta} \mid}{\max _{k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{k}-w_{k}\right|^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{k}}\left(w_{k}\right)}}\right|
\end{aligned}
$$

Remark 3.4.8. If we choose a different family of balls in Definition 3.4.7, we would obtain an equivalent norm.

Lemma 3.4.9. Let $\epsilon>0, L:=B_{\epsilon}\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{p}^{\mathbb{R}}\right)$ and $m:=\max _{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}}\left|\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-$ $n+1$. Furthermore let $f$ be a sufficiently smooth function as in Definition 3.3.9 such that

$$
\|f\|:=\max _{\substack{\beta \in \mathbb{N}_{0}^{n} \\|\beta| \leq m}} \sup _{\boldsymbol{z} \in L}\left|D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{z})\right|
$$

is bounded. Then the mapping $f \mapsto f_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ is continuous.
Proof. Let $\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}, B(\boldsymbol{w})$ the corresponding ball as in Definition 3.4 .7 and $\boldsymbol{z} \in B(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$. Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})}}\left(f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{w})\right)_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}\right|=\left|f(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}\right| \\
& =\left|f(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\substack{\beta \in \mathbb{N}_{0}^{n} \\
|\beta| \leq\left|\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}+\sum_{\substack{\beta \notin \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{I}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})} \\
|\beta| \leq\left|\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}\right| \\
& \leq\left|R_{\left|\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n}(\boldsymbol{z})\right|+\left|\sum_{\substack{\beta \notin \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}}(\boldsymbol{w}) \\
|\beta| \leq\left|\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}\right|
\end{aligned}
$$

where $R_{\left|\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n}(\boldsymbol{z})$ is the remainder of the Taylor approximation. For $\boldsymbol{z} \in$ $B(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{w\}$ we can bound the remainder by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|R_{\left|\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n}(\boldsymbol{z})\right| & \leq \sup _{\substack{\boldsymbol{u} \in B(\boldsymbol{w}) \\
|\beta|=\left|\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n+1}}\left|D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{u})\right| \frac{n^{\left|\mathfrak{d}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n+1}}{\left(\left|\mathfrak{d}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n+1\right)!}\|\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w}\|_{\infty}^{\left|\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n+1} \\
& \leq\|f\| \frac{n^{\left|\mathfrak{d}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n+1}}{\left(\left|\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n+1\right)!} c_{1} \max _{i \in[1, n] \mathbb{Z}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{D}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

for some $c_{1}>0$, which is independent of $f$. For the second summand we will use that $\left|(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}\right|$ is an $O\left(\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{D}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}\right)$ for $\beta \notin \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{d}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})}$ like we already did in Example 3.3.20
$\left|\sum_{\substack{\beta \notin \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}}(\boldsymbol{w}) \\|\beta| \leq\left|\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n}} \frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}\right| \leq \max _{\substack{\beta \notin \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})} \\|\beta| \leq\left|\mathfrak{o}_{p}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-n}}\left|D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{w})\right| c_{2} \max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{D}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}$
for some $c_{2}>0$, which does not depend on $f$.
Altogether, for some $C_{\boldsymbol{w}}>0$ we have

$$
\left|\frac{f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(w)}}\left(f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{w})\right)_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}{\max _{i \in[1, n]_{Z}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}}\right| \leq C_{\boldsymbol{w}}\|f\|
$$

Consequently, for $C:=\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} C_{\boldsymbol{w}}$ we have $\left\|f_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}} \leq\left(1+\left|Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}\right|+C\right)\|f\|$.

Theorem 3.4.10. The functional calculus $\phi \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ defined in Definition 3.4.2 from $\left(\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}},\|\cdot\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}\right)$ into $\left(L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K}),\|\cdot\|_{L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})}\right)$ is continuous.

Proof. Since Theorem 3.4.4 states that the concrete decomposition does not affect the functional calculus, we will use a distinct decomposition in the following.

As a first step we define a mapping which provides us with a polynomial $s$ of a decomposition of $\phi$. Consider,

$$
\pi_{\boldsymbol{p}}:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}} & \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{m} \\
\phi & \mapsto & \left((\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}\right)_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}}
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $m=\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{n}} \prod_{i=1}^{n} \mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)$. Recall the mapping $\varpi: \mathbb{C}\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{m}$ from Lemma 3.3.13 according to $\boldsymbol{p}$. The lemma also states that the restriction of $\varpi$ to $\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ is bijective. Hence, we can compose

$$
\left.\varpi\right|_{\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}} ^{-1} \circ \pi_{\boldsymbol{p}}:\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}} & \rightarrow & \mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}, \\
\phi & \mapsto & s .
\end{array}\right.
$$

It can be easily seen that $\left\|\pi_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\phi)\right\|_{\infty, \mathbb{C}^{m}} \leq\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}$. Hence, $\pi_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ is continuous as a linear mapping. Since every norm on $\mathbb{C}^{m}$ is equivalent, the continuity of $\pi_{p}$ is independent of the chosen norm. The linearity and the finite dimensional domain of $\left.\varpi\right|_{\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}} ^{-1}$ implies its continuity for every norm on $\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}$. Consequently, the composition $\left.\varpi\right|_{\mathcal{P}_{p}} ^{-1} \circ \pi_{p}$ is continuous.

We want to endow $\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ with the norm from Lemma 3.4.9, and denote it by $\|\cdot\|_{\mathcal{P}_{p}}$. Then we have

$$
\|s\|_{\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}}=\left\|\left.\varpi\right|_{\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}} ^{-1} \circ \pi_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\phi)\right\|_{\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}} \leq \tilde{C}\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}
$$

for some $\tilde{C}>0$.
Since $\phi-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$, Remark 3.3.16 and Lemma 3.4.1 provide a $g$ such that $s, g$ is a decomposition of $\phi$. In order to show that $\phi \mapsto g$ is continuous, we introduce a norm on the space of all such $g$ :

$$
\|g\|:=\max \left\{\sup _{\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}}|g(\boldsymbol{z})|\right\} \cup\left\{\|g(\boldsymbol{w})\|_{\infty, \mathbb{C}^{n}}: \boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right\}
$$

We distinguish between three cases:

- $g$ on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{p}^{\mathbb{R}}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|g(\boldsymbol{w})\|_{\infty} & =\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|g(\boldsymbol{w})_{i}\right|=\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|\frac{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)!\left(\phi-s_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)(\boldsymbol{w})_{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right) e_{i}}}{p_{i}^{\left(\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)\right)}\left(w_{i}\right)}\right| \\
& =\max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|\frac{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)!\phi(\boldsymbol{w})_{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right) e_{i}}-D^{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right) e_{i}} s(\boldsymbol{w})}{p_{i}^{\left(\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)\right)}\left(w_{i}\right)}\right| \\
& \leq \max _{i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|\frac{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)!}{p_{i}^{\left(\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)\right)}\left(w_{i}\right)}\right|\left(\|\phi(\boldsymbol{w})\|_{\infty}+\|s\|_{\mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}}\right) \leq C_{\boldsymbol{w}}\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}
\end{aligned}
$$

for some $C_{\boldsymbol{w}}>0$. For $C_{1}:=\max _{\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} C_{\boldsymbol{w}}$ we obtain

$$
\max _{\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\mathcal{P}}^{\mathbb{R}}}\|g(\boldsymbol{w})\| \leq C_{1}\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}
$$

- $g$ on a neighborhood of $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$. According to Lemma 3.2.3 for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$ the inequality $\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\|\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right| \geq\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|$ holds true. Consequently,

$$
\max _{i \in[1, n] \mathbb{Z}}\left\|R_{i} R_{i}^{*}\right\|\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right| \geq \max _{i \in[1, n] \mathbb{Z}}\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|
$$

Furthermore, there exists a $r_{\boldsymbol{w}}>0$ such that for $\boldsymbol{z} \in B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w})$ we have $\left|p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right| \geq c_{i}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{D}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}$ for some $c_{i}>0$ for every $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. This leads to

$$
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)\right| \geq D_{\boldsymbol{w}} \max _{i \in[1, n] \mathbb{Z}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{D}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}
$$

for a certain $D_{\boldsymbol{w}}>0$ and $\boldsymbol{z} \in B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w})$. Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
|g(\boldsymbol{z})| & =\left|\frac{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-s(\boldsymbol{z})}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}\right| \leq\left|\frac{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-s(\boldsymbol{z})}{D_{\boldsymbol{w}} \max _{i \in[1, n] \mathbb{Z}}\left|z_{i}-w_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{D}_{p_{i}}\left(w_{i}\right)}}\right| \\
& \leq\left|\frac{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{D}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta}}{D_{\boldsymbol{w}} \max _{k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|z_{k}-w_{k}\right|^{\mathfrak{D}_{p_{k}}\left(w_{k}\right)}}\right|+\left|\begin{array}{c}
s(\boldsymbol{z})-\sum_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{D}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})}}(\phi(\boldsymbol{w}))_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{w})^{\beta} \\
D_{\boldsymbol{w}} \max _{k \in[1, n] \mathbb{Z}}\left|z_{k}-w_{k}\right|^{\boldsymbol{d}_{p_{k}}\left(w_{k}\right)}
\end{array}\right| \\
& \leq \frac{1}{D_{\boldsymbol{w}}}\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}+\frac{1}{D_{\boldsymbol{w}}}\left\|s_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By Lemma 3.4.9, we have $\left\|s_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}} \leq \hat{C}\|s\|_{\mathcal{P}_{p}} \leq \hat{C} \tilde{C}\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}$. This yields

$$
|g(\boldsymbol{z})| \leq C_{\boldsymbol{w}, 2}\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}
$$

Since $C_{\boldsymbol{w}, 2}$ is independent of $\boldsymbol{z} \in B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$, the inequality holds true for all these $\boldsymbol{z}$. Taking the maximum $C_{2}$ of all $C_{\boldsymbol{w}, 2}$ for $\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ yields

$$
|g(\boldsymbol{z})| \leq C_{2}\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}} \quad \text { for all } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in \bigcup_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}
$$

- $g$ on $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash \bigcup_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} B_{r_{\boldsymbol{w}}}(\boldsymbol{w})$. Since zeros of $\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)$ can only be in $Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$, we have $\left|\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)\right|>d$ for a $d>0$. Hence,

$$
|g(\boldsymbol{z})|=\left|\frac{\phi(\boldsymbol{z})-s(\boldsymbol{z})}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}\right| \leq \frac{1}{d}(|\phi(\boldsymbol{z})|+|s(\boldsymbol{z})|) \leq C_{3}\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}
$$

Taking these three inequalities into account yields

$$
\|g\| \leq \max \left\{C_{1}, C_{2}, C_{3}\right\}\|\phi\|_{\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}}
$$

Therefore, we proved the continuity of $\phi \mapsto g$ and the continuity of $\phi \mapsto(s, g)$. It is left to show that

$$
(s, g) \mapsto s(\boldsymbol{A})+\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E
$$

is continuous. The continuity of $s \mapsto s(\boldsymbol{A})$ for $s \in \mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ follows from $\operatorname{dim} \mathcal{P}_{\boldsymbol{p}}<\infty$. By the spectral theorem in Hilbert spaces we know that $g \mapsto \int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} g \mathrm{~d} E$ is continuous. Since the remaining part of $\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E$ is a finite sum we can find a $C>0$ such that

$$
\left\|\sum_{w \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{p}^{\mathbb{R}}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} g(w)_{i} R_{i} R_{i}^{*} E\{w\}\right\| \leq C\|g\|
$$

Hence $(s, g) \mapsto s(\boldsymbol{A})+\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E$ is continuous and consequently $\phi \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ is also continuous as a composition of continuous mappings.

### 3.5 Compatibility of the Spectral Theorem

In this section we want to regard the spectral calculus of a tuple $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ compared to the spectral calculus of a fixed entry $A_{i}$ of $\boldsymbol{A}$. More precisely, we want to check, if

$$
\phi\left(A_{i}\right)=\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}\right)(\boldsymbol{A}),
$$

where on the left-hand-side we use the functional calculus of $A_{i}$ and on the right-hand-side we use the functional calculus of $\boldsymbol{A}$.

At first we have to define what we exactly mean by $\phi \circ \pi_{i}$.
Example 3.5.1. Let $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a holomorphic function and $\pi_{i}: \mathbb{C}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be the projection on the $i$-th coordinate. Then we want to take a look at $\left(f \circ \pi_{i}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ :

$$
\left(\left(f \circ \pi_{i}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}=\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta}\left(f \circ \pi_{i}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})
$$

Since the entries $z_{j}$ for $j \neq i$ do not affect the function $f \circ \pi_{i}$, the derivative in these directions vanish. If $\beta=\beta_{i} e_{i}$ where $e_{i}=\left(\delta_{i, j}\right)_{j=1}^{n}$, then we have

$$
\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta}\left(f \circ \pi_{i}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})=\frac{1}{\beta_{i}!} f^{\left(\beta_{i}\right)}\left(z_{i}\right)=\left(f_{A_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)_{\beta_{i}}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\left(\left(f \circ \pi_{i}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}= \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \exists j \neq i: \beta_{j} \neq 0 \\ \left(f_{A_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)_{\beta_{i}}, & \text { if } \beta=\beta_{i} e_{i} .\end{cases}
$$

In view of Example 3.5.1 we want define an adequate function composition.
Definition 3.5.2. Let $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{A_{i}}$ and $\pi_{i}: \mathbb{C}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be the projection on the $i$-th coordinate. We set $\phi \circ \pi_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})=\phi\left(z_{i}\right)$ for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ and

$$
\left(\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}= \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \exists j \neq i: \beta_{j} \neq 0 \\ \left(\phi\left(z_{i}\right)\right)_{\beta_{i}}, & \text { if } \beta=\beta_{i} e_{i} .\end{cases}
$$

for $\boldsymbol{z} \in\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right) \dot{\cup} Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ and $\operatorname{dom}\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}\right):=\pi^{-1}(\operatorname{dom} \phi)$.

Remark 3.5.3. For a holomorphic function $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ we obtain from Example 3.5.1 and Definition 3.5.2

$$
\left(f \circ \pi_{i}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}=f_{A_{i}} \circ \pi_{i} .
$$

Furthermore, the composition defined in Definition 3.5.2 is distributive, i.e. for $\phi_{1}, \phi_{2} \in \mathcal{F}_{A_{i}}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi_{1}+\phi_{2}\right) \circ \pi_{i} & =\left(\phi_{1} \circ \pi_{i}\right)+\left(\phi_{2} \circ \pi_{i}\right), \\
\left(\phi_{1} \cdot \phi_{2}\right) \circ \pi_{i} & =\left(\phi_{1} \circ \pi_{i}\right) \cdot\left(\phi_{2} \circ \pi_{i}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 3.5.4. Fix $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. If $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{A_{i}}$ then $\phi \circ \pi_{i} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. For every $s \in \mathbb{C}[z]$ such that $\phi-s_{A_{i}} \in \mathcal{R}_{A_{i}}$ we have $\phi \circ \pi_{i}-\left(s \circ \pi_{i}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. Moreover, if $\phi=s_{A_{i}}+p_{i_{A_{i}}} \cdot g$ is a decomposition for $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{A_{i}}$ in the sense of Lemma 3.4.1 then $\phi \circ \pi_{i}=\left(s \circ \pi_{i}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}+\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k_{\boldsymbol{A}}} \cdot \hat{g}$ is a decomposition for $\phi \circ \pi_{i} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$, where

$$
\hat{g}(\boldsymbol{z})=\frac{p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}{\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)} g\left(z_{i}\right) \quad \text { for } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}
$$

and

$$
\hat{g}(\boldsymbol{z})_{k}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
g\left(z_{i}\right), & \text { if } k=i, \\
0, & \text { else },
\end{array} \quad \text { for } \quad \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right.
$$

Proof. Recall that $\phi \circ \pi_{i} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ means nothing else but the fact that for every $\boldsymbol{\omega} \in Z_{p}^{\mathbb{R}}$ the term

$$
\left|\frac{\phi \circ \pi_{i}(\boldsymbol{x})-\sum_{\beta \in I_{\mathfrak{I}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{\omega})}}\left(\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}\right)(\boldsymbol{\omega})\right)_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{x}-\boldsymbol{\omega})^{\beta}}{\max _{k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|x_{k}-\omega_{k}\right|^{\boldsymbol{d}_{p_{k}}\left(\omega_{k}\right)}}\right|
$$

is bounded for $\boldsymbol{x} \in B_{r}(\boldsymbol{\omega}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{\omega}\} \cap \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$ for a sufficiently small $r>0$. By Definition 3.5.2. $\left(\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}\right)(\boldsymbol{x})\right)_{\beta}(\boldsymbol{x})=0$ if $\beta \neq \beta_{i} e_{i}$. Hence, the sum can be reduced to

$$
\left|\frac{\phi\left(x_{i}\right)-\sum_{k=0}^{\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(\omega_{i}\right)}\left((\phi)\left(\omega_{i}\right)\right)_{k}\left(x_{k}-\omega_{k}\right)^{k}}{\max _{k \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}}\left|x_{k}-\omega_{k}\right|^{\boldsymbol{d}_{p_{k}}\left(\omega_{k}\right)}}\right| \leq\left|\frac{\phi\left(x_{i}\right)-\sum_{k=0}^{\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(\omega_{i}\right)}\left((\phi)\left(\omega_{i}\right)\right)_{k}\left(x_{k}-\omega_{k}\right)^{k}}{\left|x_{i}-\omega_{i}\right|^{\mathfrak{D}_{p_{i}}}\left(\omega_{i}\right)}\right|
$$

Due to our assumption $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{A_{i}}$ there exists a $r_{0}>0$ such that the right-handside is bounded for $x_{i} \in B_{r_{0}}\left(\omega_{i}\right) \backslash\left\{\omega_{i}\right\} \cap \sigma\left(\Theta_{i}\left(A_{i}\right)\right)$. Consequently, the left-hand-side is also bounded for $\boldsymbol{x} \in B_{r_{0}}(\boldsymbol{\omega}) \backslash\{\boldsymbol{\omega}\} \cap \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$. Hence, $\phi \circ \pi_{i} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.

Let $s \in \mathbb{C}[z]$ be such that $\phi-s_{A_{i}} \in \mathcal{R}_{A_{i}}$. By definition

$$
\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})-\left(s \circ \pi_{i}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta}= \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \exists j \neq i: \beta_{j} \neq 0 \\ \left(\phi\left(z_{i}\right)\right)_{\beta_{i}}-\left(s_{A_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)_{\beta_{i}}, & \text { if } \beta=\beta_{i} e_{i} .\end{cases}
$$

and consequently $\phi \circ \pi_{i}-s_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{R}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.
Since $s, g$ is a decomposition of $\phi$, we have $g\left(z_{i}\right)=\frac{\phi\left(z_{i}\right)-s\left(z_{i}\right)}{p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}$ for $z_{i} \in$ $\sigma\left(\Theta_{i}\left(A_{i}\right)\right) \backslash Z_{p_{i}}^{\mathbb{R}} \supseteq \pi_{i}\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right)$. Lemma 3.2.3 guarantees that if $\boldsymbol{z} \in$ $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))$ and $p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)=0$, then $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ which justifies the definition
$\hat{g}(\boldsymbol{z})=\frac{p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}{\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)} g\left(z_{i}\right)=\frac{p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}{\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)} \frac{\phi\left(z_{i}\right)-s\left(z_{i}\right)}{p_{i}\left(z_{i}\right)}=\frac{\phi \circ \pi_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})-\left(s \circ \pi_{i}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})}{\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}\left(z_{k}\right)}$
for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$. Additionally we obtain from this equation that $\phi \circ \pi_{i}(\boldsymbol{z})=$ $s_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z})+\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k_{\boldsymbol{A}}}\left(z_{k}\right) \cdot \hat{g}(\boldsymbol{z})$ holds true for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$.

For $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ it is left to show

$$
\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}-s_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})_{\mathfrak{o}_{p_{k}}\left(z_{k}\right) e_{k}}=\frac{p^{\left(\mathfrak{d}_{p_{k}}\left(z_{k}\right)\right)}\left(z_{k}\right)}{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{k}}\left(z_{k}\right)!} \hat{g}(\boldsymbol{z})_{k}
$$

By definition for $k \neq i$ both sides are equal to zero. For $k=i$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\hat{g}(\boldsymbol{z})_{i} & =g\left(z_{i}\right)=\frac{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)!\left(\left(\phi\left(z_{i}\right)\right)_{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i}}-\left(s_{A_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)_{\mathfrak{o}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i}}\right)}{p^{\left(\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)}\left(z_{i}\right)} \\
& =\frac{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)!}{p^{\left.\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right)\right)}\left(z_{i}\right)}\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}-\left(s \circ \pi_{i}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)(\boldsymbol{z})_{\mathfrak{d}_{p_{i}}\left(z_{i}\right) e_{i}},
\end{aligned}
$$

which completes the proof.

Theorem 3.5.5. Let $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ be a tuple of operators satisfying Assumptions 3.2.1, $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{A_{i}}$. Then

$$
\phi\left(A_{i}\right)=\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}\right)(\boldsymbol{A}),
$$

where both sides have to be understood in the sense of Definition 3.4.2 according to the respective function class $\mathcal{F}_{A_{i}}$ and $\mathcal{F}_{A}$, and $\phi \circ \pi_{i}$ is defined as in Definition 3.5.2

Proof. Let $s, g$ be a decomposition of $\phi$ in the sense of Lemma 3.4.1. By Lemma 3.5.4 we have $s \circ \pi_{i}, \hat{g}$ as a decomposition for $\phi \circ \pi_{i}$.

We will extend $g$ to $\mathbb{R}$ by setting $g(z)=0$ for all $z \in \mathbb{R} \backslash \sigma\left(\Theta_{i}\left(A_{i}\right)\right)$. By Remark 3.4.3, we obtain

$$
\phi\left(A_{i}\right)=s\left(A_{i}\right)+\Xi_{i}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}} g \mathrm{~d} E_{i}^{i}\right) \stackrel{\boxed{1.6]}}{=} s\left(A_{i}\right)+\Xi_{i}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n}} g \circ \pi_{i} \mathrm{~d} E^{i}\right)
$$

Applying the identity (3.7) yields

$$
\phi\left(A_{i}\right)=s\left(A_{i}\right)+\Xi\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n}} g \circ \pi_{i} \mathrm{~d} E\right)
$$

We can split up $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ in $Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}} \dot{\cup}\left(\mathbb{R}^{n} \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right)$ and use the fact $\int_{\Delta} f \mathrm{~d} E=\int_{\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{\Delta} f \mathrm{~d} E=$ $E(\Delta) \int_{\Delta} f \mathrm{~d} E$ in order to obtain

$$
\phi\left(A_{i}\right)=s\left(A_{i}\right)+\Xi\left(R_{i} R_{i}^{*} E\left(\mathbb{R}^{n} \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right) \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n} \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} g \circ \pi_{i} \mathrm{~d} E+R_{i} R_{i}^{*} \int_{Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} g \circ \pi_{i} \mathrm{~d} E\right)
$$

By Corollary 3.2.5 we have $R_{i} R_{i}^{*} E\left(\mathbb{R}^{n} \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right)=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n} \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \frac{p_{i}}{\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}} \mathrm{~d} E$. Hence,
$\phi\left(A_{i}\right)=s\left(A_{i}\right)+\Xi\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n} \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \frac{p_{i}}{\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{k}} \mathrm{~d} E \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n} \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} g \circ \pi_{i} \mathrm{~d} E+\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} R_{i} R_{i}^{*} E(\{\boldsymbol{w}\}) g(\boldsymbol{w})_{i}\right)$.
Using the compatibility with multiplications of the integral and the definition of $\hat{g}$ we obtain

$$
\phi\left(A_{i}\right)=s\left(A_{i}\right)+\Xi\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n} \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \hat{g} \mathrm{~d} E+\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}} \sum_{k=1}^{n} \hat{g}(\boldsymbol{w})_{k} R_{k} R_{k}^{*} E(\{\boldsymbol{w}\})\right)
$$

which is by defintion nothing else but

$$
\phi\left(A_{i}\right)=s \circ \pi_{i}(\boldsymbol{A})+\int_{\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A}))}^{\boldsymbol{R}} \hat{g} \mathrm{~d} E=\left(\phi \circ \pi_{i}\right)(\boldsymbol{A}) .
$$

### 3.6 Spectrum

In this section we will show that only the values of $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ on $\sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ are essential for our functional calculus. This means that if $\phi_{1}, \phi_{2} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ differ only on $\left(\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}\right) \backslash \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$, then $\phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{A})=\phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{A})$.
Remark 3.6.1. Let $\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ be an isolated point of $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ and let $e=1_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ the multiplicative neutral element of $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. Then by Example 3.3.19, $\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e$ belongs to $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. Since $\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e \cdot \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e=\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e$ the corresponding operator $\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})$ is a projection.

Furthermore let $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in \mathbb{C}^{n} \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$ and $\boldsymbol{s}(\boldsymbol{z}):=\boldsymbol{z}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ and $s_{i}(\boldsymbol{z}):=z_{i}-\lambda_{i}$ for all $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Then there exists an $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ such that $s_{i}(\boldsymbol{w}) \neq 0$. For this $i \in[1, n]_{\mathbb{Z}}$ we have $\left(s_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e\right)()=.\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}}(.) s_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}(\boldsymbol{w})$ where $s_{i_{\boldsymbol{A}}}(\boldsymbol{w})$ is invertible in $\mathfrak{C}(\boldsymbol{w})$ because of $s_{i}(\boldsymbol{w})_{0} \neq 0$. Let $b$ denote its inverse. Then we have

$$
s_{i} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e \cdot \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} b=\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e
$$

We see that $\left.A_{i}\right|_{\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}-\lambda_{i}$ has $\left.\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} b(\boldsymbol{A})\right|_{\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}$ as its inverse operator. By Remark 1.3.18 also $\left.\boldsymbol{A}\right|_{\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ is invertible, where $\left.\boldsymbol{A}\right|_{\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}:=$ $\left(\left.A_{i}\right|_{\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$. Since $\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ was arbitrary in $\mathbb{C}^{n} \backslash\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$, we conclude that the spec$\operatorname{trum} \sigma\left(\left.\boldsymbol{A}\right|_{\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}\right)$ can only contain $\boldsymbol{w}$ or in other words $\sigma\left(\left.\boldsymbol{A}\right|_{\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}\right) \subseteq$ $\{\boldsymbol{w}\}$.

Lemma 3.6.2. Let $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. If $\phi(\boldsymbol{z})=0$ for all $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$, then $\phi(\boldsymbol{A})=0$.
Proof. As $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \subseteq \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ every $\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}} \backslash \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ is an isolated point of $\sigma(\Theta(\boldsymbol{A})) \cup Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$. We can apply Remark 3.6.1. By assumption the operator tuple $\boldsymbol{A}-\boldsymbol{w}$ is invertible. This implies the invertibility of $\left.\boldsymbol{A}\right|_{\text {ran } \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}-\boldsymbol{w}$. By Remark 3.6.1 $\boldsymbol{w}$ was the only possible candidate for a spectral point of $\left.\boldsymbol{A}\right|_{\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}$. Hence, we obtain $\sigma\left(\left.\boldsymbol{A}\right|_{\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})}\right)=\emptyset$. By Corollary 1.4.5, this is only possible if $\operatorname{ran} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})=\{0\}$. Thus, $\delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})=0$.

By our assumptions $\phi$ can be written as $\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}} \backslash \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} \phi(\boldsymbol{w})$ which implies

$$
\phi(\boldsymbol{A})=\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}} \backslash \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})} \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} \phi(\boldsymbol{w})(\boldsymbol{A})=\sum_{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}} \backslash \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})} \phi(\boldsymbol{w}) \delta_{\boldsymbol{w}} e(\boldsymbol{A})=0
$$

Since Lemma 3.6.2 tells us that $\phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ depends only on $\phi$ 's values on $\sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ we can redefine the domain of the functions in $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.
Definition 3.6.3. We will redefine the set $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. In fact, let $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ contain all functions $\phi$ with domain $\sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ such that $\phi(\boldsymbol{z}) \in \mathfrak{C}(\boldsymbol{z})$ - see Definition 3.3.6-, such that $\boldsymbol{z} \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{z})$ is measurable and bounded on $\sigma(\boldsymbol{A}) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ and such that (3.10) is locally bounded at $\boldsymbol{w}$ for all $\boldsymbol{w} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A}) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$, which are non-isolated.

We will also redefine $f_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. We reduce the conditions of Definition 3.3.9 to $\sigma(\boldsymbol{A}) \subseteq \operatorname{dom} f$ and the requested differentiability (holomorphy) is only necessary for points of $Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\left(Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}\right)$ which also belong to $\sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$. Hence, we define

$$
f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{z}):= \begin{cases}f(\boldsymbol{z}), & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A}) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}} \\ \left(\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta \in I_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})}}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A}) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}} \\ \left(\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})}}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A}) \cap Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}\end{cases}
$$

Remark 3.6.4. In fact, the redefined $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ contains all functions $\phi$ such that $\hat{\phi}$ defined by

$$
\hat{\phi}(\boldsymbol{z}):= \begin{cases}\phi(\boldsymbol{z}), & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A}) \\ e, & \text { else }\end{cases}
$$

is an element of the previous definition of $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ - see Definition 3.3.18-where $e$ is the neutral element of $\mathfrak{C}(\boldsymbol{z})$.
Definition 3.6.5. For convenience we define $\phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ as $\hat{\phi}(\boldsymbol{A})$, where $\hat{\phi}$ is the mapping in Remark 3.6.4 and $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}-$ Definition 3.6.3.
Remark 3.6.6. It is easy to check that the mapping $\phi \mapsto \hat{\phi}-\hat{0}$ from the new to the old definition of $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ is a $*$-homomorphism. By Lemma 3.6.2 the zero mapping 0 satisfies $0(\boldsymbol{A}):=\hat{0}(\boldsymbol{A})=0$. This yields $(\hat{\phi}-\hat{0})(\boldsymbol{A})=\hat{\phi}(\boldsymbol{A})$ and $\phi \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ is the composition of the $*$-homomorphisms $\phi \mapsto \hat{\phi}-\hat{0}$ and $\hat{\phi} \mapsto \hat{\phi}(\boldsymbol{A})$. Hence, the functional calculus $\phi \mapsto \phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ is also a $*$-homomorphism.

Lemma 3.6.7. If $\phi$ is an element of the redefined set $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$-Definition 3.6.3such that $\phi(\boldsymbol{z})$ is invertible in $\mathfrak{C}(\boldsymbol{z})$ for all $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ and such that 0 does not belong to the closure of $\phi\left(\sigma(\boldsymbol{A}) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right)$, then $\phi(\boldsymbol{A})$ is invertible.
Proof. Let $\hat{\phi}$ be defined as in Remark 3.6.4 Then $\hat{\phi}$ satisfies all conditions of Lemma 3.3.22 and therefore $\phi^{-1}=\left.(\bar{\phi})^{-1}\right|_{\sigma(\boldsymbol{A})} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. The functional calculus yields

$$
\phi(\boldsymbol{A}) \phi^{-1}(\boldsymbol{A})=\phi \phi^{-1}(\boldsymbol{A})=1_{\boldsymbol{A}}(\boldsymbol{A})=I
$$

## 4 Spectral Theorem for Normal Operators

In this section we will use the Spectral Calculus for families of definitizable selfadjoint operators presented in Section 3.4 to introduce a Spectral Theorem for definitizable normal operators.

### 4.1 Spectral Theorem

Definition 4.1.1. Let $\mathcal{K}$ be a Krein space. A normal operator $N \in L_{\mathrm{b}}(\mathcal{K})$ is called definitizable if the self-adjoint operators $A_{1}:=\frac{N+N^{+}}{2}$ and $A_{2}:=\frac{N-N^{+}}{2 \mathrm{i}}$ are both definitizable.

Assumptions 4.1.2. Let $N$ be a normal definitizable operator. We will define $\boldsymbol{A}=\left(A_{1}, A_{2}\right):=\left(\frac{N+N^{+}}{2}, \frac{N-N^{+}}{2 \mathrm{i}}\right)$ and $\boldsymbol{p}=\left(p_{1}, p_{2}\right)$ where $p_{i}$ is a definitizing polynomial of $A_{i}$. Furthermore, we define the mapping $\iota: \mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \boldsymbol{z} \mapsto z_{1}+\mathrm{i} z_{2}$.

Theorem 4.1.3. Let $N$ be normal and definitizable operator in a Krein space $\mathcal{K}$ and $A_{1}, A_{2}$ the corresponding real and imaginary part of $N$. Then we have

$$
\sigma(N)=\iota(\sigma(\boldsymbol{A}))
$$

Proof. If $\lambda \notin \sigma(N)$, then $T:=(N-\lambda)^{-1}$ exists. For every $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \in \mathbb{C}^{2}$ which fulfills $\iota(\boldsymbol{\lambda})=\lambda$ we have

$$
\left(A_{1}+\mathrm{i} A_{2}-\iota(\boldsymbol{\lambda})\right) T=I .
$$

Defining $\boldsymbol{B}:=(T, \mathrm{i} T)$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
(\boldsymbol{A}-\boldsymbol{\lambda}) \cdot \boldsymbol{B} & =\left(A_{1}-\lambda_{1}\right) T+\left(A_{2}-\lambda_{2}\right) \mathrm{i} T=(A_{1}+\mathrm{i} A_{2}-\underbrace{\left(\lambda_{1}+\mathrm{i} \lambda_{2}\right)}_{=\iota(\boldsymbol{\lambda})}) T \\
& =\left(A_{1}+\mathrm{i} A_{2}-\lambda\right) T=I .
\end{aligned}
$$

Similarly, $\boldsymbol{B} \cdot(\boldsymbol{A}-\boldsymbol{\lambda})=I$. Thus, $(\boldsymbol{A}-\boldsymbol{\lambda})$ is invertible. Therefore, we conclude $\lambda \notin \iota(\sigma(\boldsymbol{A}))$.
On the other hand let $\lambda \notin \iota(\sigma(\boldsymbol{A}))$. Then $f(\boldsymbol{z}):=\iota(\boldsymbol{z})-\lambda \neq 0$ for $\boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A})$ and $f_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ belongs to $\mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. Therefore, $f_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ has a multiplicative inverse $\left(f_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)^{-1} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. Since $f_{\boldsymbol{A}}(N)=N-\lambda$, we have

$$
\left(f_{\boldsymbol{A}}\right)^{-1}(N)=(N-\lambda)^{-1}
$$

and consequently $\lambda \notin \sigma(N)$.

Definition 4.1.4. Let $f: D \subseteq \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a function such that $\sigma(N) \subseteq D$ and such that $D$ contains an open neighborhood of $\iota\left(Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}\right)$. Furthermore let $f$ be $\max _{\boldsymbol{w} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}}\left|\mathfrak{d}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{w})\right|-1$ times continuously real differentiable in an open
neighborhood of $\iota\left(Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}\right)$ and holomorphic in an open neighborhood of $\iota\left(Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}\right)$. Then $f$ can be considered as an element of $f_{N}$ of $\mathcal{M}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$

$$
f_{N}(\boldsymbol{z}):= \begin{cases}f \circ \iota(\boldsymbol{z}), & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in \sigma(\boldsymbol{A}) \backslash Z_{\boldsymbol{p}} \\ \left(\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f \circ \iota(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta \in I_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(\boldsymbol{z})}}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}} \\ \left(\frac{1}{\beta!} D^{\beta} f \circ \iota(\boldsymbol{z})\right)_{\beta \in \hat{I}_{\mathfrak{o}_{\boldsymbol{p}}(z)}}, & \text { if } \boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}\end{cases}
$$

For $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathbb{R}}$ the derivative should be understood in the sense of real derivation and for $\boldsymbol{z} \in Z_{\boldsymbol{p}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ it is a complex derivative.

Lemma 4.1.5. If $f$ satisfy all conditions of Definition 4.1.4, then $f_{N} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.
Proof. By definition $f_{N}=\left(\left.f \circ \iota\right|_{\iota^{-1}(\operatorname{dom} f)}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}}$ and $\left(\left.f \circ \iota\right|_{\iota^{-1}(\operatorname{dom} f)}\right)$ satisfies all conditions of Lemma 3.3.21 which implies that $f_{N}=\left(\left.f \circ \iota\right|_{\iota^{-1}(\operatorname{dom} f)}\right)_{\boldsymbol{A}} \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$.

Definition 4.1.6. Let $N$ be normal definitizable operator, which fulfills Assumptions 4.1.2, and $\phi \in \mathcal{F}_{\boldsymbol{A}}$. We define

$$
\phi(N):=\phi(\boldsymbol{A}) .
$$

## References

[1] M. Sh. Birman and M. Z. Solomjak. Spectral theory of selfadjoint operators in Hilbert space. Mathematics and its Applications (Soviet Series). D. Reidel Publishing Co., Dordrecht, 1987. Translated from the 1980 Russian original by S. Khrushchëv and V. Peller.
[2] Harald Woracek \& Michael Kaltenbäck \& Matrin Blümlinger. Funktionalanalysis, 2012. Vorlesungsskriptum, http://www.asc.tuwien.ac.at/ funkana/skripten/fana2016.pdf.
[3] F.F. Bonsall and J. Duncan. Complete Normed Algebras. Complete Normed Algebras. Springer-Verlag, 1973.
[4] M. Kaltenbäck. Fundament Analysis. Berliner Studienreihe zur Mathematik. Heldermann, 2014.
[5] Michael Kaltenbäck. Spectral theorem for definitizable normal linear operators on krein spaces. Integral Equations and Operator Theory, 85(2):221-243, Jun 2016.
[6] Michael Kaltenbäck and Raphael Pruckner. Functional calculus for definitizable self-adjoint linear relations on krein spaces. Integral Equations and Operator Theory, 83(4):451-482, Dec 2015.
[7] G.J. Murphy. $C^{*}$-algebras and Operator Theory. Academic Press, 1990.
[8] Pruckner Raphael. Spectral Theorem for Definitizable Linear Relations on Krein Spaces. Master's thesis, TU Wien, Austria, 2014.
[9] W. Rudin. Functional analysis. McGraw-Hill series in higher mathematics. McGraw-Hill, 1973.

